



# 1+1 Equals 3, Or Does It?

Parker gets rewarded for helping a friend

1 + 1 Equals 3, or  
Does It?

**Author's Note:** I am not a writer, far from it. Except for the names and places, the stories you read are for the most part true. Still, they are not biographies. Artistic license has been taken to enhance or in some cases minimize the events described. All sexual situations were between consensual adults within the framework of their story.

This is the next, of now twelve interviews, I have worked on over the last five years.

Most of these stories cover several years. I will try to keep the chapters short. I suggest you save one for reference. None of the stories are mine, any personal friend, or relative.

## Chapter 1

It started out as a day like any other, well except for the snow. Little did I know it wouldn't end up that way? I looked outside and saw the snow coming down at an alarming rate. It was early spring, the weather had been in the fifties just weeks ago, but a front from Canada hovered over us for days bringing bitter cold and now snow. Lots of snow.

Most of the patrons filed out of the gym earlier than normal hoping to avoid the brunt of the storm. I sent the cleaning crew home first figuring I would hold down the fort until everyone left.

I had seen her come in, hell everyone did. I think half the guys here chose this time to train knowing she would be working out. I kept a close eye on every woman in the place but her in particular.

We had interacted briefly on occasion, mostly just hellos as she logged in or as I walked around. She was polite but as guarded with me as every male she encountered. Not that it mattered, she was well out of my league and I knew it.

From what I could tell, over the last two weeks, she came in each day except Sunday. Every other day she did a different routine. If not drop dead gorgeous she is striking for such a

small woman. Today was the routine that was a bit more upbeat and intense.

I looked outside seeing the parking lot covered several inches deep in snow and almost empty. As the few remaining guests departed I sent home the last of the staff. All but alone in the gym, I went in the men's locker room to check on the stragglers. I turned off most of the lights as the last guy left.

Wishing the patron a good night I held the front door for him and then locked it. In the parking lot were two vehicles. My sedan and a Land Rover. Since I knew who owned the Land Rover I assumed she must still be in the women's locker room? I looked at the clock, it was still an hour before we normally close. I patiently waited for her to exit so we could both go home.

My name is Parker and I moved back here a year ago after being away for two years. It was a fortunate set of circumstances that brought me to this moment. A moment that would forever change my life.

My grandmother had broken her hip. No longer trusted to be alone she went to live with mom and dad. We are close my grandmother and me, I lived with her the last year of school and again when I got my masters. After taking a job

in another town I received an offer here where she lived, the same town I graduated college from. I just bought her house for a price well below market. She even threw in the car since she can no longer drive.

I am in finance on a corporate level. My buddy Josh owns the gym and two others. Recently he got married and I was one of the groomsmen. Part of my present to him was to watch over this gym while he was on his honeymoon and taking care of some business. I normally workout here early in the morning.

I looked at the clock on the wall, fifteen minutes passed fifteen minutes ago. I never knew her to shower here, how long can it take to empty your locker? I walked to the door of the women's locker room and called out.

"Is anyone in here?" I yelled but not screamed. I waited, but heard no response.

"Is anyone in here?" I repeated walking past the entrance. Still no reply.

I went in further and then heard what sounded like someone talking.

"Are you Ok?" I called out.

I turned the corner to the lockers and there she sat naked from the waist up. She didn't see me at first as she was talking on her phone. Her pert tits were a sight to behold, one was pierced vertically with delicate pink balls on each end. She looked up at me as my eyes lingered too long. She seemed neither shocked nor annoyed that I had been checking her out.

"Yes?" She said curtly.

"When you're done, I'd like to lock up." I smiled.

I turned and left, she started talking on the phone again. I did a few reps on a machine waiting for her. I'm not a physical fitness person as such, but I do it to offset setting behind a computer all day. She emerged from the locker room with not much more than her workout clothes and a sweater. As I met her at the front door she looked outside seeming surprised at the accumulation of snow.

"Do you need help cleaning your car off?" I asked.

"Thank you but I should be fine." She looked at me suspiciously now.

"Sure." I replied understanding her concern.

I turned the handle and opened the door to let her out. She easily navigated the shoveled walk then trudged through the snow in the lot. Figuring I had already started I turned and decided to finish working out. I went and changed wearing full length sweats and an old college sweatshirt with sleeves that reached my elbows. When I came out of the locker room there was frantic knocking at the door.

It was her. The handle on the outside is locked but will open from the inside in case of an emergency. I hit the lever and pushed the door open. The frigid air blew in with her in tow.

"I think I'm stuck?" This thing of beauty said batting her eyes at me.

"It's a four wheel drive vehicle." I explained as if she didn't know.

"I hit something and now I'm stuck!" She admitted turning red.

"Stay here and I'll go check it out." I smiled looking out at her Land Rover.

The rear bumper was now sitting noticeably higher than the front. With my phone in hand in case I needed a flashlight, I headed across the lot to where her car was still running. I assessed the situation quickly, she had backed into a short parking pole protecting a small ditch. The pole was bent back at an angle and her bumper was caught on the top edge.

If it had been a dry day I am sure the vehicle would have pulled itself free, albeit with probable damage. The slippery surface not only prevented the damage but her freedom as well. I lifted the rear bumper enough to clear the pole. The car however did not move.

Now I just needed her to pull ahead while I lifted and the problem should be solved. Happy for such an easy fix I started walking back to the building.

"You got me free!" She yelled running out of the building.

"The door...!" I whispered. It was no use yelling...as the door was just inches from closing. Then I watched as the door shut sealing my fate.

"What?" She stopped no doubt looking at the pained expression on my face.

"I'm locked out." I explained trying not to look too upset.

"Oops!" She laughed.

At the time I didn't see the humor in it.

"Do you have another key?" She asked. It was a simple question that required a complicated answer.

"I do. At the house." I dialed up my phone. "Tom's Towing? This is Parker, is Tom around."

She looked on as I waited for the answer.

"I understand. No I will call back if I still need him." I said hanging up.

"Why do you need a tow truck to get a key from your house?" It was a simple question that required a complicated answer.

"The spare key to the house is in my car." I explained dialing my phone again.

I had no more luck getting a taxi than a tow truck. I went to my car and brushed off the snow with my semi bare arm. My grandmother had backed into a car at church one day smashing the rear corner and breaking the tail light.

Before dad could come down and get it fixed she ran into the garage with the front corner, the headlight now pointed at the ground. Mom took her license away and the car was never repaired. It was given to me sitting in the garage with only twenty seven thousand some odd miles on a twelve year old car.

With no choice I picked up a rock and smashed the window to the rear door. I laughed at the poor old car thinking the look was complete now. Just some plastic and duct tape and I would be welcome in any Walmart parking lot.

"Are you crazy?" She yelled as the shattered glass filled the back seat.

Unlocking the front door I reached in and pulled out my spare house key holding up for her to see.

"What now?" She asked.

"Now we get your car loose so you can get home." I explained.

"But I thought you got it loose?" She looked at me concerned that she might be stranded like me as well.

"I need your help, but don't worry you'll be on your way soon." I smiled. She seemed relieved as I explained what was needed.

She hopped in her Land Rover and on my signal inched forward. The bumper scraped the post but with a final lift slipped past the edge and she was free. I waved her goodbye and made sure she was headed out of the lot.

I started jogging in the other direction heading for home. Luckily it was just a few miles away. The snow had all but stopped but the accumulation made it difficult to run as well as being slick.

"What are you doing?" She asked pulling up beside me on the street.

"Getting the key to the gym." I answered not breaking stride.

"Get in, you'll freeze! I'll take you." She offered.

"That's ok I need the exercise. I'll be sweating by the time I get there." I replied.

"Great! But how are you going to get back?" It was a good question, even I had not thought about that.

"I can run back. Besides you don't even know me." I waved for her to go.

She pulled up and stopped. Getting out of the Land Rover she held the passenger door open.

"I insist." She pointed to the warm interior of the vehicle.

I turned to the car and cleaned my sneakers off the best I could. She waited for the traffic to clear and then hopped back behind the wheel.

"Lilly!" She offered me her hand.

"Parker." I introduced myself.

"Where to?" She smiled seemingly comfortable I was not going to attack her.

I gave her directions to the house I bought from my grandmother. Lilly pulled in the drive and looked up at the architecture from days past. I could see she was impressed.

"You're welcome to come in." I offered. "I would like to put some dry clothes on."

"Thanks but I'll wait here." She politely answered.

"I understand. I'll leave the door open if you change your mind." I grinned.

Trudging through the deep snow I made it to the front door. I opened it and grabbed the snow shovel from the foyer I left there for just these occasions. It was a small plastic one but was all I needed to make a narrow path the short distance to her car. Returning to the house I slipped off my shoes and wet socks and bounded upstairs. Turning on the light I knew she could see which room I was in.

I took my time changing and as I descended the steps I saw her shadow in the living room.

"Well?" I asked knowing it was more than she expected.

"You live here?" Lilly asked clearly impressed with the inside of the house too.

I could have bragged and explained it was mine, maybe I should have just to clarify it.

"Well let's just say the rent is affordable." I smiled.

We headed to the foyer, I opened the closet to get a coat. Hanging beside mine were several stylish jackets and coats clearly not for men. Lilly saw them and her expression changed immediately. I pushed them aside to grab one of mine. I'm not the smartest guy but I knew what Lilly was thinking. I knew she was out of my league, but I decided to keep my options open.

"I swear my sister has more coats than shoes!" I mumbled straightening them out.

I turned just in time to see her smile fade. Again I knew I had no chance with Lilly but just knowing she smiled was a boost to my male ego.

"Your sister?" Lilly asked demurely.

"Daisy, she help's with the rent." I lied. "She's a senior at the college. Off with friends for the weekend skiing."

Daisy lives here with me but helping with the rent was just a polite way of saying she was welcome to stay. Oh, and she is almost a senior, she will need a couple of classes to graduate after this semester.

"Anyone else help with the rent?" Lilly asked slyly.

"No such luck. Just the two of us unless she has visitors." I added to put her mind at ease.

"Don't you have visitors?" Lilly pried.

"You could say I am between visitors right now." I teased.

Lilly tried to hide her smile but I could tell she was pleased by the news.

I remembered to grab the spare key to the gym. It was just for the front door, Josh gave it to me a year ago so I could get

in if he was running late. The keys locked in the building were the ones he left giving me access to the whole building.

Lilly and I talked on the way back about nothing special. Her headlights illuminated my battered car as we pulled into the parking lot. She saw it and again her expression changed immediately. It was like a slap to her face it was so immediate.

A sobering thought entered my brain. She thinks I am just a guy that works at the gym, drives a clunker, and lives with my sister. I smiled inwardly thinking it was just as well. Guys like me never get the hottest chicks.

They always seem to go for the other guys that come to the gym. Guys that think of themselves first and everyone else later. Parking at the curb Lilly got out with me. I unlocked the door and with a sigh of relief entered the building I was responsible for.

"Thank you Lilly." I offered her my hand.

Regardless of the realization that I was probably a loser, Lilly seemed truly happy for the time we were together.

"What no kiss?" She teased.

"Oh? Well I never kiss on the first date." I now teased her.  
"Too presumptuous." I laughed.

"This was a date?" Lilly asked tilting her head.

"Well we had the excitement of getting stuck, the action of breaking windows, the chase scene, I showed you where I lived, and we drove around town. I think it has most of the elements of a date." I explained as she laughed with me. She offered her hand and we shook.

"Can I use the ladies room before I go?" Lilly asked.

"Sure. I'm going to check on a few things and take a shower." I explained. "You can let yourself out if that's ok?"

"Thank you, I'll do that." Lilly replied passing me to head to the women's locker room.

"Don't forget, the door will lock behind you." I reminded her.

"Really?" Lilly gave me a fake scowl. "Now I'm glad you didn't kiss me!"

I went to check on the pool and made sure the filter was turned off. I double checked the back door and turned off all of the lights except the few we leave on for security. I made my way through the back of the men's locker room to get my stuff. Setting it out I headed to the shower.

It had been a long day and it wasn't over yet. I was formulating a plan on what to do with the broken window as I stood in the shower letting the conditioner do its thing.

I heard the steps on the tile floor first, I ducked my head under the spray to wash the conditioner off and clear my eyes. Wiping the water from my face she was coming towards me still dressed.

"Lilly?" I almost choked. "I thought you left."

Standing there naked with nowhere to go I'm sure I looked like a dork. The fact is, in a way I am. I am not exactly shy, but I am not what you would call experienced either. I've had my time between the sheets with women, but only two and that was before I moved here. Women always say they want a nice guy but that's bullshit. I am a nice guy, I know.

They only want to take me home to meet mom, then they want to go behind my back and get their brains fucked out

by some guy that treats them like shit. I like women, hell I've loved women, but I have never figured them out.

"Parker, I can't leave yet." Lilly glared at me. "Something's not right here."

"Sorry?" I asked bewildered. "Did I do something wrong?"

"No, and that's what's bothering me." Lilly acted pissed. "Do you know who I am?"

"Um...You're not Lilly?" I asked more confused than ever.

"You really don't know do you?" She smiled broadly now.

"Should I?" I asked still bewildered.

I was standing in the shower naked with a beautiful woman I had only said hello to before today. Now she is suggesting I should know who she is. I honestly thought I was in a dream.

"Parker, here's the problem. I do kiss on the first date." Lilly informed me.

She walked up to me and led me from under the shower head. With one hand pulling me down for a kiss she reached for my cock with the other and stroked it. I moaned through the kiss, my buddy was at attention in a flash.

Lilly continued kissing me firmly and stroking me faster. If there was something I should have done different it wasn't coming to me then. In fact there were only two thoughts I can remember. Not to cum on her and who the hell is this woman?

I actually lasted longer than I think she thought I would, definitely longer than I thought I would. In the end the outcome was predictable on my part. As for Lilly she continued to shock me.

After my balls emptied she bent over and kissed the end of my dangling cock. Her hand was near the base and still several inches were exposed even when I was soft. Lilly stroked the length of my cock and a small pearl of cum formed at the tip.

She bent over again and licked it off then moved up and kissed me again, this time her tongue pressed past my lips. I wrapped her up and kissed her back with all the passion I could muster. Lilly indicated I should let her go. I pulled her

up and let her free. She looked frazzled for just a second. A wicked smile crossed her face.

"The next time we go out I expect you to kiss me!" With that Lilly turned and left me standing like a dork again.

I was still in a daze as I locked up and headed to my car. I fired it up and drove through the slushy parking lot, the wind whipped in from the broken window. With Daisy's car gone I parked it in the garage and vacuumed the glass up before I went to bed.

It was hard to concentrate on work, my mind kept wandering to what would happen tonight at the gym. I left with mixed emotions, excited to see her, but afraid it was just a one-time mistake on her part.

I was in the back when she walked in the front. Lilly stopped at the counter and checked in. I could tell by the way she fidgeted she was nervous. She scanned the large room several times passing by me at least twice. Was I that invisible or was she afraid someone would see her acknowledge me.

Lilly scanned again before she locked on me still standing in the back. It was a telling look even for my limited social

skills. I instantly let her off the hook by smiling, nodding my head and breaking our gaze.

From all indications Lilly enjoyed her workout. She did so wearing earbuds and her phone strapped to her arm. I gave her space and Lilly avoided eye contact with all of the guys as she always did.

It was a blow to my ego for sure but I have prepared for it my whole life. I was tending to a customer in the office and lost track of Lilly. When I came out she was nowhere to be seen. Disappointed I didn't even get to say hello I went about my business. I was at the counter just in front of the doors when Lilly exited the women's locker room.

Lilly saw me standing there and for a moment froze. I could see the fear in her I had experienced so many times before in my life. I was devastated she felt trapped by me. Lilly quickly scanned the room.

I thought she might be looking for another exit, but then I realized Lilly was looking at the people to see if they were watching her.

I moved from the counter and went into the office giving Lilly the freedom to leave without fear of interacting with me. My ego hadn't been stepped on this hard in some time. I

sat at the desk my head down, my hands wrapped behind it ready to pull my hair out.

"Hello Parker." A voice acknowledged me from the door.

I lifted my head and there Lilly stood. At first glance she looked completely flushed. Studying her a bit longer Lilly had that look of being guilty of something.

"Hello." I replied standing up.

Lilly now looked petrified and skittish at the same time. My instinct was to move closer but I feared doing so she would bolt. Lilly looked both ways outside the door, ostensibly to see who was watching. There was an awkward moment where I wasn't sure if I should say something or not.

"I just wanted to say hi before I left." Lilly whispered.

"I'm glad you did." Was all I could muster.

Lilly smiled, then, just like she came, Lilly left my door quickly. In a matter of minutes there was a complete reversal of my fortunes. Why did she look so nervous when I stood up? I came to the conclusion Lilly didn't want anyone to know she knew me.

To her, I was after all, just a guy working at the gym. Lilly might think if the other guys thought I was approachable, maybe they could be too?

I decided to forgo trying to figure it all out and concentrate on the fact Lilly did indeed stop and say hello. Buoyed by the understanding Lilly could have just as easily had left, I considered it a great day. I walked to the door and watched her head to the Range Rover. I smiled realizing there was no snow left from the day before.

I looked back at the people in the gym, more than a few looked up at me as I walked back to the office. The guys had that look suggesting I was out of my league. The women seemed to be talking amongst themselves as if there was some gossip I was missing out on.

One thing I liked about this gym was being able to come get my workout in quickly and without distractions. Among the things we discussed before Josh left was protecting clients information as well as unwanted advances.

During my time in charge there were a few comments from the people who work here. Mostly about client's outfits or lack of really working out but taking up machines. When it

came to Lilly even the staff seemed to be tight lipped. It was as if there was some secret no one was letting me in on.

Wednesday I really had no idea what to expect when Lilly walked in the door.

"Hello Parker!" Lilly greeted me halfway to the women's lockers.

"Hello!" I said happily.

The greetings were quick and garnered little attention. Lilly headed straight to the locker room without stopping. I saw Lilly come out but didn't approach her.

Today was her upbeat routine and Lilly seemed happy to be here. Still listening to music with her phone strapped to her arm, there was little chance to interact. Based on yesterday I let Lilly initiate any conversation. Lilly waved as she left.

"Bye Parker!" She called out.

It was as if all eyes were on me now. I'm guessing it was the first time Lilly had publicly spoken to anyone in the building.

"Goodbye." I waved back. By not using her name, if there was a secret, I wanted Lilly to know it was safe with me. And just to be honest if she did reject me in the future I wouldn't be publicly humiliated.

Thursday Lilly was back doing her more casual routine. I was dealing with maintenance problem on the pool so I didn't see Lilly until she was almost done. I walked past Lilly as she was working on one machine.

"Hello." I smiled, stopping so she could respond.

Lilly pulled her earplugs out. Her smile seemed forced but sincere.

"Parker." She said. Lilly waited as if she was expecting me to ask her something.

"Just thought I would say hello." I offered.

Lilly turned red, her eyes dotted around the room to see if people were watching.

"Hello Parker." Lilly replied politely.

I took that as a cue to leave and did so clumsily. Lilly did however wave goodbye on her way out.

Friday Lilly was back, she seemed happy to see me. Like yesterday she avoided any direct contact. I was still dealing with the repairs to the pool when Lilly left so I didn't get to see her to say goodbye.

I finished my workout and took a shower as the last of the gym rats were leaving. The staff and I checked the building over like we do each night and I said goodbye locking the door behind me.

I pulled in the drive at home but there was a vehicle in back blocking the garage. It was a Land Rover. Parking behind it I grabbed my bag and walked in the back door only to be greeted by Daisy.

"Parker there is a woman here to see you!" Daisy blurted out.

"You seem surprised?" I teased her. I looked past Daisy to see where Lilly was.

"Well I am! Do you know who that is?" Daisy asked excitedly.

"Lilly?" I answered. Daisy twisted her nose at me but I was in no mood to talk. "Where is she?"

"Parker..."

"Daisy where is she!" I asked again this time more sternly.

"Have it your way, she's in your room." Daisy whispered.

"My bedroom?" I asked shocked.

"She insisted." Daisy threw up her hands. "She knew right where it was."

Daisy gave me a suggestive smile but I wasn't in the mood to explain it. I rounded the banister and looked up the stairs. Now what is Lilly doing in my room I thought? I walked up the stairs as Daisy came into the foyer watching me.

I opened the door and found Lilly sitting on my bed perusing an investment book that had been setting on the nightstand. She was wearing a dark blue dress that was stylish but not too revealing. Her coat and hand bag were beside her, they both looked expensive.

"You read this stuff?" Lilly asked.

"As well as other things." I smiled.

"Do you understand it?" Lilly closed the book and replaced where she found it.

I smiled broadly. "I believe so." I replied happily. I was confident Lilly took this as wishful thinking.

"Since this is our second date, give me a kiss." Lilly sat on the edge of the bed not moving to get up.

I moved slowly and steadily closing the door behind me. Sufficiently prepared to handle just this situation I bent over to kiss her. Lilly guided me to my knees between her legs then embraced me for a perfect kiss. When we parted she seemed taken aback again.

"That was nice. You're a good kisser." She cooed.

Embarrassed by the compliment, I tried to find something witty to say. "You're the perfect date." I gushed.

"Parker now it's time to give me a proper kiss." Lilly gave that wicked grin from the other night.

She scooted back pulled her dress up and exposed her naked pussy! I was speechless. Without hesitation Lilly's hand gently guided my face between her legs. This of course I was not prepared for. Thankfully I was at least experienced.

I may not be lucky with women but it wasn't for a lack of trying. I delved between her legs like a seagull after a fish. Lilly moaned loudly the instant my tongue speared her core. I had her attention now and intended to keep it. I flattened my tongue and opened her labia and trailed up tickling her clit.

"Parker!" Lilly growled.

I spread her legs wider and then settled down to a leisurely pace hoping to prolong her pleasure. At first Lilly allowed me the luxury of patience but it was soon clear hers was waning fast. Lilly gripped the hem of her dress and pulled it over my head tight.

Her ass skittered to the side as her body started to tremble. I slipped my hands under Lilly's ass and lifted her pussy splaying it open even further.

"Oh god!" She shouted. Lilly lifted the dress back over my head and instead grabbed my hair.

I could feel her body start to waver side to side, her stomach tightened, Lilly bucked up driving my tongue deep in her cunt.

"I need to cum!" Lilly wailed.

Lilly had waited, not patiently maybe, but she tried. Lilly let me teach her what I knew without altering my course but her needs dictated an end to my plans.

A simple tug was all that was needed to set a new course. I took her clit between my lips and the reverberations were instant.

"OOOHHH! Lilly announced her orgasm.

I on the other hand flicked her clit several times then so as not to overstimulate her started kissing around her pussy. Lilly combed through my hair with her fingers mumbling her gratitude. I pulled back and let Lilly enjoy being be repaid without further commitment on her part.

If anything she was not shy. Lilly let me gaze upon her perfect sex for just a minute until she regained her senses. Lilly looked at me through half closed eyes, there was a yearning on her part she could not hide.

I was back on my haunches ready to pounce if she gave me the signal. Lilly looked at me intently, there was a sadness that came over her. I had seen that look before too.

"It's ok." I whispered.

Lilly jumped up from the bed grabbed her coat and purse and made a beeline to my door.

"No Parker, it's not." Lilly shouted back. "I'm sorry!"

She opened the door quickly and there to the surprise of us both was Daisy on the other side. It seems we were all caught red handed so to speak.

Daisy looked at Lilly, knowing she had just been caught listening in. Lilly now looked at Daisy, once the shock passed I saw that wicked smile. Lilly it seems was happy for the audience. Daisy blushing looked at me on my knees. She smiled at my predicament.

Lilly looked back at me, she pulled Daisy close and whispered in her ear. My sister's eyes grew big, she started to squeal before covering her mouth. Lilly pulled back and nodded glancing back at me again.

"Really? Parker?" Daisy squealed again.

"Trust me, I know." Lilly whispered just loud enough I could hear.

Then from nowhere she pulled Daisy close and kissed her squarely on the lips. You would think I would be the one surprised. And to some extent I was, but it was Daisy that was taken back this time.

Lilly quickly descended the steps.

"Lilly!" I yelled jumping to my feet.

"What?" She yelled from the foyer.

"You can't go!" I replied.

"You don't understand I must."

I heard the front door close before I could reach the first step. I bound down the stairs through the kitchen grabbing my coat. I skidded to a stop just feet from her Land Rover.

"Please don't come any closer!" Lilly begged her window rolled partially down.

"I understand." I said. I then took a step back.

"No you don't Parker." Lilly answered.

I could see fear in her eyes. Not physical fear but fear just the same.

"If you're going to leave I need to move my car." I offered.

In her haste to go it didn't even register my car was blocking her in. Lilly looked in the rear view mirror and saw I was telling the truth. I walked back and pulled the car in the street. Lilly backed out the opposite way. I smiled as I pulled back in the drive. I turned off my car and sat for a moment taking a deep breath.

When I got out Lilly was standing outside my door. I looked up and her car was still running in the street. The only way she could have gotten here this fast was to run.

"Is everything ok?" I asked confused.

"No damn it! Everything is not ok." Lilly cursed. "Here take this."

Lilly thrust out her hand and produced a key with a fob. Bewildered I took it from her.

"It's a valet key to the house." She seemed torn on what to do next. "I know I am going to regret this, but give me a kiss!" Lilly insisted.

"But I haven't washed yet!" I warned her.

"I know!" She smiled that wicked smile.

Like I had allowed her to kiss me after cumming, Lilly let me kiss her after eating her pussy. I felt her melt in my arms through the kiss. Then as quickly as we started she pushed me away.

"Who are you?" She gasped as I let her go. "I'm sorry Parker I need to leave now!"

Lilly ran back to her car and drove away without looking back.

I walked back to the house confused more than dejected. I mean I did get her off, and she did come back for a kiss, and now a key to her house. Still there were unanswered questions. One was where did she live? The other was why did she give me a key?

I closed the door and hung up my coat. Out of nowhere Daisy comes bounding in the kitchen. She runs to me and throws herself into my arms and tries to kiss me.

"What the hell?" I scolded her trying to pull her off me.

"Kiss me like you kissed her!" Daisy suggested.

"I will not!" I chastised her.

"Please Parker just once?" Daisy pleaded.

"No! You're my sister! Now let me go." I demanded.

It was getting to the point I was going to hurt her if I got any more physical.

Daisy giggled. "Just once Parker, one real kiss and I will stop."

"Just tell me why?" I tried to talk my way out now.

"Do you really not know who that is?" Daisy asked.

"Her name is Lilly." I explained again.

"Kiss me and I'll tell you who she really is." Daisy bartered.

"Who is she?" I asked my curiosity piqued.

"Kiss me and I'll tell you." Daisy repeated. "A real kiss, on the lips."

"I haven't washed." I warned her.

"I know, now kiss me." Daisy bubbled.

I thought I would give her a solid effort but Daisy had her sight set way higher than I expected. When her tongue probed for mine, well, I gave her what she wanted. Just like Lilly her body melted in my arms, the difference was Daisy was in no hurry to end our kiss.

"Wow, she was right." Daisy stood up grinning. "Well done Parker."

"Ok who is she?" I asked.

"I can't tell you!" Daisy replied.

"Wait, you said if I kissed you, you would tell me who she really is!" I complained.

"I know, but I promised her I wouldn't tell you." Daisy moved to the hall.

"Daisy I'm warning you!" I threatened.

"Look, you didn't tell her who you really are." Daisy exposed me. "Neither did I. You're smart, you figure it out."

"You really didn't tell her." I asked knowing I was just as guilty as Lilly was if Daisy was right.

"Not a word, and Lilly did ask." Daisy offered. "Oh, and Parker, maybe you shouldn't start looking into it for a week or two. I have a feeling things will play out on their own before then."

If I was clueless about the ways of women Daisy was just the opposite. With her suggestion filed away, my thoughts turned to Daisy. She wasn't supposed to be home from skiing yet.

"No Lucas?" I asked knowing it was fifty/fifty as far as what the answer would be.

"We went skiing, he fell off the cliff." Daisy joked. Still I could see it stung.

"You need a hug?" I offered.

"I do." Daisy pouted.

"Seriously you ok? Lucas seemed like he could be the one." I asked a bit more concerned.

"I thought so too. The problem is so did some other girl." Daisy started to tear up. "Why couldn't he just be honest about it? Parker don't ever lie to a woman."

"I'll try and remember that." I replied not knowing what else to say.

"I'm sorry, I know you wouldn't ..." Daisy apologized. "Why don't women see you for what you really are?"

"We were talking about you." I changed the subject. We had been down this road before and it always ends up in the same place. "Do you want to tell me?"

"No!" She snapped back. "But I'll tell you this, three might have been interesting!"

"Seriously?" I replied taken aback. "Lucas wanted a threesome?"

"He never asked." Daisy explained. "I wasn't about to offer, but the thought crossed my mind."

"Really?"

"I love Lucas, but I'm not sure if I could watch him with another woman..."

"I think I better get washed up." I gulped.

This was my sister and that was becoming too much information. I knew Daisy was adventurous but there are some things I just didn't want to know. She is beautiful enough, it's hard not to stare, then to think about her...well let's just say I'd rather not.

I went up and decided to just take a shower. I slipped on some sweats and went to my room to catch up on some proposals for work. Thankfully I only had a week to go at the gym. Working two jobs is a bitch.

I had just turned off the light when my thoughts drifted back to the night's events. The door to my room opened. I saw her enter and walk to my bed.

"Daisy?" I whispered.

"Can I sleep with you?" She asked softly.

"No."

"Please?"

"Daisy you're my sister." I reminded her.

"You slept here with Darren." She snapped back.

Just to be clear Darren is our brother and as kids we shared the bed when we visited our grandparents. Still I could hear the desperation in her voice. I moved to the far side of the queen bed.

"Thanks." Daisy said as she moved in beside me.

She tossed for another minute.

"Parker?"

"Yes?"

"Can you give me another kiss?"

"No."

"Please?"

When I didn't reply she took that as permission. Daisy turned quickly and leaned over me pressing her lips to mine. Again her tongue parted my lips. Her voluptuous breasts pressed on my bare chest, I could feel her stiff nipples poking through her thin top.

The kiss lasted for almost a minute, and then I could tell she wanted another.

"Thank you." Daisy cooed. "Good night."

"Good night." I answered relieved that was over.

"Parker?"

"No more kisses." I replied.

"Please hold me." She squeaked.

I rolled to face her, Daisy backed up and I gripped her shoulder making sure to keep my distance. Daisy scooted back further her ass nudging up against my erection, the one thing I wanted to avoid.

"I hope that's not for me?" She teased wiggling her ass tight against it. "But thanks for the compliment."

What could I say except to tell her to leave? I remained silent and soon the little minx was sound asleep as my mind churned for another hour.

I decided to go to the office Saturday afternoon and catch up on some proposals. The gym closes at eight on Saturday, but I still had more work to do. I stopped for dinner reading some files while I ate. I figured I could continue once I reached the gym by hanging out in the office.

It was usually a light time of the week but there was a handball tournament that was just winding down and everyone was waiting to see who the winners would be. I didn't see Lilly at first but when she saw me there was an immediate smile.

I eventually made my way over to where she was working out.

"Hello." I smiled. Lilly pulled her earbuds out.

"Hello yourself." Lilly replied happy but nervous.

She looked around to see who might be watching.

"Everything ok?" I asked choosing my words carefully.

"Everything is fine." Lilly smiled, still nervous.

There was this uncomfortable pause, like we weren't sure who should speak next.

"I'm glad." I replied, then nodding, I continued on my way.

Relax Parker I told myself. She is never outgoing in public.

Still I had this uneasy feeling I was missing something. It was almost as if every time we took a step forward the next day we took a step back. Only then we took another step forward again. Maybe Lilly is just that private of a person. Maybe like me she has been disappointed too many times.

Lilly did wave on the way out. I watched the end of the tournament while I worked out. Around nine I came out of the shower and got dressed to go home. When I picked up my phone I noticed a text.

'please come, 201 cedar, in back, use key, will leave other door unlocked. 3rd on left, Lilly'

I looked at the time the message arrived, it was eight thirty. That was almost an hour ago when I would have normally left. I texted back.

'on my way, Parker'

After five minutes, I was surprised Lilly didn't reply, but more surprised she had my number. Deciding I had nothing to lose if I was late I weaved my way through town.

The only connection I could come up with was Daisy. I reached the massive house the gate was closed. I pulled out the key she gave me and pushed the button on the fob. The gate opened and I drove in pulling around back.

It was built after the turn of the century on a large lot by a wealthy industrialist. The house is very ornate and stately. At one time there was a beautiful flower garden out back my

grandmother talked about all the time but it has been neglected for years.

Once owned by a famous sports figure the house was completely updated. After being traded to another team he sold it for a big loss during the recession. An investor bought it and was going to turn it into a business but the neighbors blocked that. He has been renting it out until he can sell it.

Lilly's Land Rover was there. I parked beside it, my old car look sadly out of place. There was a formal looking back door and then a more secluded plain looking door. I remember she called it a valet key. It was a polite way of saying servant's entrance.

I went to the door further away and placed the key in the lock. It turned freely and soon I was in the back of the house just off a large kitchen. The next door was propped open so I walked into the kitchen and looked around. It looked spotless but also not used.

One door led to a pantry, the other to the hall. Her text mentioned the 3rd room so I took the hall.

"Hello?" I called out not too loud.

There was no answer but I could hear faint sounds like music playing. I was so engrossed in the features of the house I almost missed the room. I stood outside, the massive door looked hand carved of solid wood. It was almost eight feet tall the ceiling at least two feet taller still.

I listened closely and the music seemed to be on the other side of the door. At this point I have to admit I'm not sure what the protocol should be? Does one knock or does one open the door? Invited in specifically to this room I chose the latter.

I opened the door and much to my surprise, and I might add, to hers it seemed, was Lilly.

"Hello?" It came out before I realized how dumb it was considering the circumstances.

It took a moment for Lilly to look up from what she was doing, but when she did it was clearly her. The auburn hair, the big brown eyes, her pixie like nose. When she raised up to get a better look at me I even saw her pierced nipple with the little pink balls.

I also saw the two legs pointed in my direction, opened and meeting at a clearly swollen pussy. There was a sheen both on it and on Lilly's face as I looked back up at her. She was

naked, her perfect ass just beyond, a pair of hands gripping her waist. I could see her legs spread as well, the person eating her out not visible.

"Parker?" She gasped.

The look of ecstasy quickly turned to surprise, that look then turned to horror. Obviously I was not expected at this moment. I looked around the room to see if there were others. I looked back at Lilly and her eyes seemed to be pleading with me now.

I stepped back into the hall closing the door. I moved quickly the way I came, a muffled noise coming from the room I just left. I thought of leaving the key but figured I might need the fob to open the gate.

I pulled up to it fumbling to get the key from my pocket when the gate opened automatically. I wasn't sure if I should laugh or cry. I wanted to do both. Here I was invited and when I showed up she was in the arms of another woman.

I thought back to Daisy for a moment and her recent break up with Lucas. Threesomes just don't happen to guys like me. Still if I had been invited? I laughed now for sure.

Yeah Parker, in your dreams, I thought. But a guy can still dream can't he? The fact is I'm not that kind of guy, or even want to be. Sure it would fun, a memory to last a lifetime even. But what then?

Swinging? Fornicating in a room with dozens of people watching? Then wife swapping? I've had my share of disappointments without trying to compete with guys hung like porn stars. Sure it's fun to dream but my goal is to find the right girl for me. In the end that is what will really make me happy.

I was almost home when my phone beeped. 'you left'

'you were busy' I replied.

'coming back' she answered.

'see you monday' was my response.

'☐' popped on my screen.

The message had been received and duly noted. I arrived home to an empty house on a Saturday night. If I was comfortable with my decision to leave I wasn't with what I

saw. Not that Lilly was in the arms of another woman, after the kiss she gave Daisy I had a feeling she liked women as well.

But it was that she was surprised to see me. Hell she was the one that invited me! She must have thought I wasn't coming and when I came so late she had moved on to other options. Her look of horror must have been in reaction to how I reacted to the situation.

There was something else that bothered me about what I saw. Sure it was just a glance but it was worth noting just the same. I prepared for bed, read some of my book and turned off the light early.

I looked at the clock, it was just after one when she closed the door. I closed my eyes as she walked up the steps. I had just started to drift off when she opened my door.

"No kisses." I groaned rolling over.

Daisy scampered across the room and jumped on top of me.

"I love you!" She giggled.

"Go away."

"Not until you kiss me!" She laughed.

"Not a chance."

Daisy pulled the covers back and slipped in beside me.

"Go home!" I ordered her.

"Not until you kiss me." She persisted.

At this point I was in no mood to argue anymore. With a sigh I rolled over and faced my sister. Daisy scooted up to me and pressed her lips to mine.

This kiss was not like the others, it was slow, almost delicate. It was several seconds before her tongue searched for mine. Her arms pulled me over with me partially on top. The passion of the moment required me to prolong the kiss until it seemed we might never stop.

I pressed myself up looking into her sparkling eyes in the dim light. Daisy was breathing hard, she looked at me in a way that unsettled me.

"Thank you Parker." Daisy whispered.

I moved back to the side and lay my head on the pillow. Daisy snuggled back against me, pulled the covers over and lay her head down as well. For only the second time in our lives we slept together.

Monday I had made a decision to give Lilly her key back. I had thought it over all day Sunday and it seemed the best for all involved. It was a kick being part of this secret affair as it were, but someone was going to get hurt. If it wasn't me it would be someone else, and if I was the one doing the hurting...well, that I couldn't accept.

Lilly gave me the wicked smile when she came in. Her routine was just like it was every Monday, fast and furious.

"Hello Parker." Lilly pulled the buds from her ears.

"Hello miss." I answered not using her name.

"Can I talk to you?" She asked.

"Stop by the office on your way out." I replied politely.

Lilly was taken back by my curtness but nodded just the same. I left Lilly and was at the office when she exited the locker room. I had her key and fob on the desk when she entered. The office is really just a glass enclosure near the front door with a desk and a computer.

There is no privacy and little in the way of sound proofing save the glass. Lilly looked at her key and the smile vanished.

"What is this?" Lilly asked.

"I think it best you take it back." I answered quietly.

"I'm sorry Parker that won't happen again." Lilly looked scared for some reason.

"Still, I think its best." I replied not wavering.

"You need to think about this!" Lilly chastised me.

Lilly turned and left the office fuming. I looked at the desk and the key putting it back in my pocket.

Tuesday Lilly came in, she scanned the gym locating me instantly. If Lilly was mad when she left yesterday, today Lilly was taking the opposite approach. She smiled then went into the locker room. When Lilly came out I walked by.

"Hello." I smiled.

"Hello Parker." Lilly smiled back.

"Can you come to the office again before you go?" I asked.

"Sure." Lilly smiled again.

Lilly is slick, cool as cucumber this one. I waited patiently as Lilly finished her routine. Like yesterday I was at the office when she exited the locker room. Lilly met me at the office I ushered her inside and handed her the key.

"I thought about this like you said. I appreciate the offer but I think it best I give it back to you."

"But why?" Lilly's lip quivered.

"Let's just say I think you're looking for more in a man than I can give."

"But Parker you're wrong." Lilly started to tear up.

"Still I think it best." I repeated.

After yesterday's defiance and giving me a chance to think it over, Lilly reluctantly accepted my decision.

Lilly took a moment to compose herself then walked out of the office. I could see the people outside wonder what I said to upset her, but they all looked away when I turned to scan the gym.

I stayed and locked up before my work out then taking a shower before I left. When I got home I was exhausted. I even stopped in the bathroom to prepare for bed first. Without turning on the light I could see Daisy was already under the covers.

"I suppose it would do no good to ask you to leave?" I sighed.

"Go away!" She sobbed.

"This is my room!" I complained then realized she was crying. "What's wrong?"

"Go away!"

"I will not, now tell me what's wrong?" I sat down beside her.

"You can't be here!" Daisy protested.

"You just need a kiss I bet." I teased her.

I grabbed her through the covers and quickly flipped her over.

"Parker...!" Daisy became silent as my lips pressed against hers.

I pulled back and looked again into her sparkling eyes. This time they were sad however.

"What?"

"Why do you have to be such a nice guy?" Daisy whispered.

"Come again?" I asked.

"I need to kiss you now." Daisy stated.

She pushed me back on the bed and pulled the covers off. I felt her nipples unencumbered with material brush across my chest. My hands instinctively reached for her waist as she positioned herself above me, I could feel she wore no panties. Her pussy was directly over my erection only the thin material of my shorts separating our sexes.

Daisy leaned over and kissed me and at the same time rubbing her pussy along my cock. She was oozing wetness, my cock was soon damp from her pussy.

"Daisy!" I pulled loose.

"I know, kiss me." She attacked my lips again.

I was pushing up as she pressed down and stroking my cock with her pussy through my shorts. Daisy moaned parting from my lips.

"Daisy!" I warned.

"Now Parker! Cum now!" She hissed.

The weight of her tits, the soaked material of my shorts, the pure ecstasy of her cunt lips alone were enough. When Daisy gave me permission, strike that, when she ordered me to cum, I obeyed.

Daisy fell limp over me as her orgasm subsided with mine. We lay there listening to each other's hearts beat. I was at a loss for words.

"Thank you Parker." She cooed.

"Why Daisy?" I asked.

"You said cum again." She gave a sad laugh.

"Seriously, why?"

"I think you know." She whispered.

When she did it stimulated my cock. She giggled and rubbed her pussy over it again making it harder. The cum in my shorts squished around the head. Daisy giggled.

"You can fuck me if you like?" Daisy now locked onto my eyes.

"THAT, is not going to happen." I assured her.

"No I suppose not. You really are a nice guy aren't you?" Daisy gave me a loving kiss. "I can see how Lilly fell for you."

"What did you say?" I asked as something she said clicked in my brain.

"Parker you need to talk to her, not me."

"I think it's time you go." I suggested.

"Good night Parker." Daisy whispered.

Daisy moved to the side, snuggled up against me her ample tits pressed into my side. Her hand squeezed my cock, she giggled and then proceeded to go to sleep.

Daisy missed it just like I had at first. Even when I asked she mistook the question. When does one plus one equal three? I asked myself. Smiling I went to sleep.

Wednesday was something of a special day. All through work I was smiling. I even bought lunch for a colleague. Josh and his new wife would be back Saturday, three more days. I could go back to my old routine. I could go back to just being Parker.

Lilly sought me out the moment she walked in the gym.

"Who are you?" She hissed trying not to draw attention to herself.

"Hello Lilly." I said grinning. It was the first time I had ever used her name in the gym.

Lilly was taken aback by my boldness. Her eyes grew wide then narrowed. She looked around, people were starting to stare. Flustered she went to the locker room. Inside I was ecstatic. I watched Lilly punish herself during her work out.

Every time Lilly looked over I was smiling. This only made her madder. By the time Lilly went to the locker room she was physically drained.

"Can I see you in the office?" Lilly grabbed my arm

I closed the door and faced her.

"Do you know who I am?" Lilly yelled no longer worried about causing a scene.

"No." I replied simply.

Lilly was shocked at such a simple answer.

"Do you care?" She probed.

"Yes, definitely." I explained.

Lilly was again taken aback by my response.

"Who are you?" Lilly muttered as she opened the door to leave.

"Can I ask you a question?" I said just as Lilly stepped out.

Lilly gave me a wicked smile and nodded confident she would know the answer.

"When does one plus one equal three?" I smiled.

"It doesn't!" Lilly snapped back.

I let her get to the front door before I called out.

"Lilly!" I yelled for all to hear.

"Yes?" She turned to see everyone looking.

"The correct answer is when one of the numbers is really two." I winked. "I would like to take Lilly out for coffee tomorrow if she's free." I winked again.

Lilly almost lost her composure. She looked around, everyone was waiting for her answer. Lilly composed herself, looked me straight in the eyes, and then gave me that wicked smile.

"Lilly would like that." Lilly replied. She winked at me then left. I looked around at a stunned gym. I went back to the office and sent her a text on where and when.

...

They walked in together the two minx's, I studied them closely trying to figure it out for myself. Dressed differently but virtually the same I relied on mannerisms. They were playing me just like they had all their lives to others, just like they had for the last few weeks. They were both smiling as they approached, they had the same gait, their hair in ponytails. Even their nail polish was the same.

As they got closer I found the detail I was looking for, the one that revealed the difference. Then that wicked smile confirmed my observations. I moved to her twin first and taking her in my arms gave her a kiss she would hopefully never forget.

"I missed you Lilly?" I whispered as she tried to regain her composure.

"What about me.?" Her sister asked.

I checked to make sure Lilly was ok then I kissed her sister on the cheek.

"That's it? A kiss on the cheek?"

"I never kiss on the first date." I replied.

She was stuck and she knew it. To reveal she was in fact the one that had started this all could be dicey. I knew this woman, whatever her name, she could not just sit by and be overshadowed by Lilly. She glared at me like a woman scorned.

"Should I tell her or are you?" I asked as much as threatened.

"Lilly already knows. We have no secrets." She answered.  
"Parker I want my kiss."

"It seems you have me at a disadvantage. I know her name, but yours has never come up." I smiled.

"It's Rose." Lilly took her sister's hand. "Our mother loves flowers."

"Pleased to meet your acquaintance Rose." I held out my hand to shake hers.

"Don't do it sis, hold out for the kiss." Lilly teased.

She had found her voice. I knew instantly that these two were closer than even I suspected.

"Now about that kiss?" Rose reminded me.

I am sure the few people in the coffee shop that witnessed the earlier affections didn't expect what came next. It may have been the most passionate kiss we shared to this point. Rose melted into me like Lilly had, but she had been here before.

"That's better." Rose admitted.

Sufficiently greeted we sat in a corner and ordered.

"When did you know?" Rose asked.

"Know what?" I replied smiling revealing nothing.

"Who I am?" Rose said.

"I don't know who you are. Either one of you." I answered truthfully. "Except of course you frequent the gym every other night."

"Really?" Lilly asked stunned. "That's all you know?"

It was a tricky question, one I would normally dodge, but Lilly seemed sincere in her reasons.

"I know Rose and I have pushed the limits of intimacy." I revealed. "I know the two of you have as well!" I laughed.

Lilly turned red, Rose just smiled.

"I'm guessing at least one of you has been intimate with Daisy." They looked at each other and giggled. "Ok, maybe both, but that's her business."

"You're ok with that?" Lilly asked biting her lip.

She studied me closely as she asked that particular question. I looked to Rose, she was looking at Lilly to see her reaction. When I looked back at Lilly there was clearly anticipation on her part waiting for the answer.

"Daisy is an adult. A bit more adventurous than I expected it seems." I offered. "She can also be naïve and trusting. When you leave I hope you let her down gently."

Lilly was clearly upset by my response, Rose however knew it was on purpose. She touched Lilly's shoulder and shook her head. I looked at Rose and could see the anxiety in her eyes.

I knew then I had made a mistake. Rose looked at me and knew it too.

"I may deserve that but Lilly doesn't." Rose snarled.

Like a lioness protecting her cubs she let me know clearly she would protect Lilly with her life. At the same time, Rose let me off the hook telling her she deserved it. Now embarrassed with myself I tried to get it right.

I knew there was something in this tangled web that involved me. The night Rose locked me out of the gym was by all accounts a mistake. But why come back in the locker room and seduce me.

Why show up at my house and let me pleasure her? Rose set me up to find Lilly on top of her in their house. That was to prove a point, they were lovers.

If they're gay why go through all of that for any guy? Better yet why me?

When Lilly looked up from that pussy, I only got a glance, but I had seen that pussy before. It was Rose's. Tuesday when Daisy said Lilly fell for me it dawned on me there might be twins, identical twins.

When I offered the key back to Rose she just got mad. Then she all but insisted I keep it before leaving. I offered it to Lilly and she took it but her reaction was much different, it was like I was saying no to her personally.

I don't consider myself conceited but there was only one answer as to why Rose pursued me. That first night she saw something she was looking for. Not for herself but for Lilly. Yesterday I let her know I was interested in Lilly as well.

That's why I came today.

"You're wrong Rose, you didn't deserve that either. I stand by what I said but offer my apologies to you both." I said sincerely.

"So?" Rose scoffed, folding her arms waiting for my answer.

"Lilly, if you want to know if I am still interested knowing you're bi-sexual, the answer is, I think so." I said struggling to get it all out. "I'm nobody special, I have no experience with this."

Lilly beamed as I finished. She looked at Rose who nodded. It was a fortuitist nod.

Rose looked at me sternly, it was like a warning shot over the bow.

"You still don't know who he is?" Rose said to Lilly but glared at me.

"I know he can kiss." Lilly said excitedly.

"You're sure?" Rose looked at her sister.

Lilly looked at me and smiled. "Yes."

"You will bring her home before dark?" Rose stated flashing her wicked smile.

"Promise." I assured her.

Rose stood, so did I. She moved to me and gave me a firm kiss on the mouth. "Let's not see if she's bi just yet."

"Agreed." I whispered back.

Rose moved to Lilly bending over and giving her a hug. She whispered something to Lilly, they giggled, kissed, and Rose left. In doing so she left behind her most precious gift, her twin sister Lilly.

Lilly and I faced each other across the table, each of us not sure where to start.

"So how long have you been working out at the gym?" I asked.

It was a way to break the ice without getting too personal.

"Maybe just a month before you started working there." Lilly answered.

I hesitated for a moment and smiled. I thought it best to come clean now before she found out herself.

"Lilly, I really don't work there." I explained. "I'm just helping a friend while he's away on his honeymoon."

With a reaction I hadn't expected Lilly almost looked disappointed. There was a split second of indecision then a sort of calmness came over her. Next was an almost imperceptible twitch of her head, as if she was shaking whatever thought she was having free from her mind.

Lilly then beamed. "So tell me what you do for a living."

Oh, I so wanted to impress her. If I was a doctor, or maybe a lawyer, even an architect I would have a chance with her. Just then I glanced out at the parking lot at my battered car and accepted who I really am.

I was going to drop it off at the shop today to get it fixed. I could afford a new car but figured I could get by driving this one for a couple more years. Face it Parker you're just a shirt, and a frugal one at that, ok, maybe cheap is a better word.

"I work for a company downtown. I specialize in corporate financing." I truthfully admitted.

"Perfect!" Lilly giggled. "Do you like flowers?"

It was now my turn to be a bit perplexed.

"Flowers? Sure I guess, but you should talk to Daisy, she's the one with the green thumb. I just plant vegetables and hope they grow." I replied.

"So you have a garden?" Lilly could hardly contain her excitement.

"It was my grandparents. I remember spending time there with my grandfather several years before he passed. When I bought the house from my grandmother I just couldn't let it turn to weeds." I rambled on.

"So you have family?" Lilly asked.

I filled her in on my grandmother, my parents and my brother. She obviously knew about Daisy.

"So tell me about you?" I inquired.

"Not much to tell." Lilly started, her eyes seemed to flicker as she looked into mine. "There's just Rose and me. My mom lives with her sister now. We haven't heard from our dad in over fifteen years."

The mood quickly turned somber. I could see how sad it made her. I looked at my watch, I needed to get to the shop soon.

"I'm sorry I didn't mean to ruin your day." Lilly apologized.

"No such luck!" I teased. "I just have an appointment to get the car worked on."

Her eyes followed mine to the disappointing relic in the lot.

"If I'm going to get you home before my appointment maybe we should leave?" I hated to say.

I could almost see the disappointment in her eyes as well. I paid the bill then opened the door for her before getting behind the wheel.

"This is nice!" Lilly gushed looking around inside.

"It was my grandmothers. I have been putting off fixing the dents, kind of gives it character, don't you think?" I laughed.  
"It reminds me of her every time I drive it."

"The plastic bag for the window is a nice touch." Lilly teased me.

"Yeah, that one is on me. Of course your sister helped." I blushed.

"Lucky for me." Lilly reached over and took my hand. "Can I go with you to the shop?"

"Really?" I stupidly asked. "Sure if you want."

I drove to the body shop early for my appointment. Joe walked out with the clipboard. I introduced him to Lilly. He gave me a knowing smile letting me know I was out of my league. He walked around and looked at the battered corners and then the broken window.

"Parker I know it has low mileage but she's just not worth fixing." Joe lamented. "Even if I got used parts just the labor would be more than the car is worth."

"That bad eh?" I replied. In my mind I had figured as much. "What do you think it would cost? It has sentimental value to me." I tried to explain.

"Five maybe six grand with new parts assuming they're still available. Four with used parts." Joe shook his head. "If I was you I'd fix the window and sell her."

"How much to fix the window?" I asked dejected.

"Three fifty give or take, parts and labor." Joe explained. "Take a day after the glass gets in."

"Maybe I should just sell it as it is." I sighed.

I looked at Lilly and knew there was no way I could drive her around in a battered old car, sentimental or not. I had the money to put a down payment on a new car. She deserved better than this, better than me.

"Looks like I'm getting a new car." I gave a halfhearted smile.

"That's crazy Parker. This is still a good car!" Lilly burst out. "Just have him fix the window, Rose will pay for it."

"But Lilly..." The look she gave me made it clear I was not to argue.

"Ok Joe, order the window. I'll bring it back when the part comes in." I laughed. "And just to be clear I am paying for it." I glared at Lilly letting her know there would be no argument about that.

On the way back to her house Lilly seemed happy about the car, and I might add our time together. I pulled around back to drop her off. She stopped at the door after unlocking it.

"Is it true you don't kiss on the first date?" Lilly tease me.

"Firm rule of mine." I teased back.

"Well I had a wonderful first date!" Lilly offered me her hand to shake.

"This was a date?" I asked laughing.

"Well you fed me, we talked about family, you took me shopping at the car place, and bought me a window." Lilly smiled smugly. "That's a date in my book!"

"Fair enough." I chuckled knowing she had played my game and beat me.

"See you at the gym?" She asked hesitantly.

"Sure for a couple more nights." I answered happily.

"Goodbye Parker. I had a good time." Lilly offered her hand again. I shook it and looked back over my shoulder making sure she went inside.

I can't remember having such a good day learning bad news. By now everyone was watching to see what interaction would take place between Lilly and me at the gym. As it turned out they were as disappointed as I was.

We said our hello's but other than a glance or two there was nothing different from weeks past. I figured she would not want it to be known we might be friends. I watched as Lilly walked out to her Land Rover after her workout.

Thursday is usually pretty quiet after nine. All the guys are at the bar watching sports loading up on carbs so they can work it off the next week. The ladies are usually gone by this hour as well, probably at the same bars. I had just started my last set of exercises when I heard the front door open. I walked Lilly, I think, with her hair down I couldn't be sure.

"You didn't tell me you owned the house." I was wrong it was Rose. Going to have to work on that.

"Never said I didn't." I grunted lifting the bars above my chest. I was lying on my back at the bench press.

"Why didn't you kiss her?" Rose hissed quietly.

"First date!" I grunted again.

"You kissed her at the coffee shop!" Rose was fuming.

"That I did. Jealous?" I teased her again.

Rose straddled me and bent over close. It couldn't have been very pleasant as I was perspiring pretty heavy by now.

"Parker if you...I will personally...fuck..."

"Here now?" I cut her off. "That's a bit more public even for you I would think?"

Rose glared at me letting me know this was no joke for her. As I reached up she flinched. I stopped until she realized I

was not going to hurt her. I brushed her hair from my face and back around her neck.

"Message received." I whispered. "I promise..."

"Kiss me Parker. I have to go." Rose cut me off.

She knew I meant it, then her glare turned to a tender yearning.

We kissed briefly, but firmly. Rose got up and headed for the door. I sat up and watched her. When I looked around there was only one gym rat still in the building, he was carrying his bag heading out. I shrugged my shoulders and went back to working out as he left. I heard the door open a second time after it close behind him.

"Were closing soon." I yelled out.

There was no answer so I sat up to see if anyone was there or if the wind had just caught the door. Rose was standing there.

"You get stuck again?" I teased her. Getting up I walked in her direction. I studied the beauty in front of me, it took a few seconds but I realized my mistake.

"I need you to take me home." Lilly said.

I looked at the clock there was still fifteen minutes until closing. I looked out at the parking lot, the only car there was mine.

"Oh sure. Just let me lock up and grab a shower." I replied thrilled to see her again.

"Parker can you just lock up?" Lilly suggested.

"Um, uh..." I looked down to see how bad I was perspiring from my work out. When I looked back at those deep brown doe eyes I knew the point was mute. There was an urgency to her question.

"Give me a minute." I grinned

With practiced efficiency I went through the whole gym making sure everything was secured and tuned off. I grabbed my bag and jammed my street clothes in the open

top. Lilly had patiently waited for me to join her at the front door. Throwing on my coat I locked the door and walked her to my car. I pulled out the drive in the direction of their house.

"Parker." Lilly grabbed my wrist. "Not to the house, take me home."

It was just as much the way she said it as what she said. I couldn't believe she meant it the way I interpreted it. I reached over and took her hand, Lilly leaned against me in my smelly state. We pulled in the drive and in front of the garage was the Land Rover. I pulled in beside it and parked the car.

"Rose is here." I stated more than questioned.

"I asked them if they would come here instead of the house." Lilly looked at me her eyes begging me to understand. "I need to have her near."

I looked up at the house. This was odd for sure but it all started to make sense in a way.

"Would you like to come in?" I teased her.

Lilly knew I understood instantly. Clearly happy I had accepted her terms Lilly didn't even wait for me to open her door. She took my bag so I could unlock the back door. Once inside she tossed my bag to the side and pulled off her coat dropping it on top. She tugged at my jacket, I had just gotten my shoes off when she dragged me up the stairs to the bathroom.

"Hurry!" Lilly squealed loud enough Daisy and Rose would hear anywhere in the house.

She clawed at my workout clothes kissing me every chance she got. I reached in and turned on the shower. She pushed me in naked and started to undress herself. This five foot two auburn hair goddess couldn't get undressed fast enough for me? I rinsed the majority of the stink off of me and helped her in the stall closing the door.

"Kiss me!" Lilly pleaded.

I gave her my best effort under the circumstances. It was kind of hard to concentrate with her naked body against mine. I had her bent over a bit, my hand slipped down and gripped her ass cheek.

"Not yet you bad boy!" Lilly teased pulling my hand back up to her waist. "Now let's get you cleaned up I have plans for you!"

I have never had more fun being frustrated. Lilly teased and tormented me as she helped wash me. Top to bottom, some places twice, she kept me in a constant state of arousal and desire washing and rinsing. I tried to grab her as well but each victory was short lived as she assured me the wait would be worth it.

Neither one of us was completely dry when I couldn't stand it any longer. Both of us naked, I picked her up and carried her across the hall.

"Let me down you beast!" She squealed, gripping the door frame, the sounds echoing through the whole upstairs. Pulling her fake resistance free I kicked the door closed and flopped her on the bed with her laughing. I stood my cock standing at attention when it all became very serious. I wasn't sure I was able to take the next step.

Lilly stopped laughing and sobered up to my dilemma. She looked at me realizing as much as I wanted to I couldn't make the first move. She stood on the bed towering over me.

"I want this Parker. Why do you think Rose brought me back?" Lilly bent over kissing me passionately.

My hands reached around and gripped her ass again. Lilly squeaked in happiness.

"Not yet!" She pushed back, my hands slipped from her damp body.

She jumped off the bed, pulled off the covers and moved to the center of the bed. She crooked a finger at me beckoning me to join her. Lilly spread her legs guiding me between them.

"Parker be gentle at first." Lilly whispered biting her lower lip.

There was no foreplay, no extended kissing, no further words spoken, just Lilly guiding me into her waiting womanhood. By the third stroke I was firmly embedded in a goddess guys like me could only fantasize about. Lilly cooed and urge me on.

Extreme pleasure turned to pure panic. Oh god not now! All the pleading in my brain could not reign in the urging's in

my body. With dreaded results over the conflict I flooded her womb with the bounty of my balls.

"Uuuugggghhh" I groaned adding insult to injury as I punched even deeper in her.

Not only was I embarrassed I was devastated. Of all the times to be quick draw I thought...

"I'm sorry." I whispered wanting to run and hide.

"Why? I'm flattered." Lilly giggled. I started to move off her, she gripped my shoulders and held me still. "Don't move, you're right where I want you."

"Really?" I replied astounded.

"Yes Parker, now kiss me before you fuck me again!" Lilly hissed.

Just her confidence I could do it started my cock to stir. By the time our lips touched I was well on the way to another erection. This woman wiggled, worming my cock back into her cum filled pussy. By the time I started pulling out she was whimpering.

"Lilly..."

"Shhhh. Just make love to me." Lilly stretched up to kiss me again.

I have had my share of experiences with women over the years, Lilly was no virgin, but I had my suspicions most of her experience was with women. We fell into a rhythm we both seemed happy about. It was tender but energetic, passionate but vanilla. It was just me on top of this magnificent woman in the missionary position.

The feedback was muted on both our parts and appreciated on mine. The bed started to provide feedback on its own, and in the old house, the floor did too. The squeaks soon could not be ignored. Lilly started to get excited.

"Parker..." She whispered.

I lifted up to see her eyes half closed a happy giggle escaped her pursed lips. She looked at me her body responding like nature intended.

"Faster." She moaned softly.

I smiled picking up the pace just slightly. She smiled and nodded her body responded by tensing up. The floor creaked even louder below the bed. It was like adding fuel to a smoldering fire.

"Faster." Lilly moaned with a bit more volume. I was perspiring, Lilly's chest had a sheen, and her piercing bounced with her nipple. Looking up our eyes locked on each other as I picked the pace up another notch.

The resulting speed seemed to make the bed dance on the creaking floor. By now the neighbors might hear the house protest the actions inside our walls. Surely Daisy and Rose knew what was taking place. This only spurred Lilly on.

"Faster!" She cried out no longer trying to hide her desires.

I tried but it was too late, after only a couple of thrusts Lilly arched her back offering the depths of her body to me. I felt her clamp down with her pussy, her arms wrapped behind my back pulling me down on top of her.

"COME IN ME" Lilly demanded loudly.

Her hands moved to my ass, her fingernails dug into the tender flesh and jerked me back to the depths of her pussy. I felt her shudder, she pulled harder, I released my balls to comply with her wishes, and I too was cumming. Lilly only let me pull out just enough to thrust in and deposit another serving of love.

In all there were at least five but I'm not sure the last two counted except the feeling I received as her pussy milked me. I started to move off again. Lilly pulled my shoulders and held me in place.

"Please stay." She pleaded.

I'm not a big guy just under six foot but I do weigh about one eighty, so there is some mass resting on her petite frame.

"Are you sure?" I asked concerned. I relieved as much weight as I could.

"Yes." She pulled me back down taking more of my weight.  
"It makes me feel safe...and loved."

I raised my torso and looked at her surprised she was already using the L word.

"You do love me don't you?" Her eyes pleaded for me to tell the truth.

"Lilly I do but..."

"Shh you big lug. I knew it." She pulled me back down. "Now just hold me."

I was thinking of how this could be happening so fast? And to me. Then circumstances took over my thoughts. Lilly and I were in my room just the sounds of our hearts beating. From out of nowhere. We heard the moaning from Daisy's room.

I pulled up so Lilly could hear it better. She giggled as the sounds got louder. By the time Lilly sat up beside me they could almost have been in my room with us.

"Cum with me you little Slut!" I heard Daisy yell.

"Never Bitch!" Rose protested.

"We'll see!" Daisy screamed.

"OH SHIT!" Rose squealed so clear Lilly clung to me.

Their moans filled the whole second floor. Then Lilly and I heard a distinct thud followed by a chattering sound on the wood floor. It only got louder as it rolled closer to my room. It must have hit Daisy's door, it was the distinct sound of a rouge vibrator dancing on the floor, obviously on high. Lilly squealed in delight as the sound continued to reverberate throughout the house.

"You should go see if their ok?" Lilly teased.

"I think you're better equipped than me!" I reminder her.  
"Besides one is my sister."

"Yes and the other one is mine!" Lilly laughed.

"Go!" I stood her up and spanked her ass cheek.

She looked back from my door her silhouette outlined from the hall light. She left my door ajar and went to Daisy's room looking at me one last time.

The vibrator was still rattling against the door when Lilly opened it, she stepped inside and the real squealing started.

I slipped on some shorts and went to the bathroom and picked up our clothes. I folded Lilly's and set them on the far end of the counter.

I went downstairs and picked up my duffel bag took my street clothes out and stashed the bag away. Using the downstairs bathroom I got ready for bed. When I went back up all three were in the bathroom upstairs and from the sounds of it in the shower.

I propped up some pillows and with just the light beside my bed started to read my book on personal investing.

"Goodnight my knight in shining armor." I faintly heard Lilly whisper.

It must have been I dream I thought until shortly later she joined me in bed.

"Kiss me Parker." She asked.

I remember her lips, her probing tongue, and her naked body pressed against mine. The passion was there but something was wrong. No, wait, this isn't her body. This body was fuller, more voluptuous, and taller.

"Daisy!" I protested.

"Shhh." She kissed me again. "They're gone. She asked me to give you this!"

Daisy straddled me again. Her massive tits pressed hard against my chest, her lips pressed firmly against mine. My arms wrapped around her waist holding her in place while we kissed.

"Goodnight Parker." Daisy whispered as she pressed back against me.

## Chapter 2

I am not a writer, far from it. Except for the names and places, the stories you read are for the most part true. Still, they are not biographies. Artistic license has been taken to enhance or in some cases minimize the events described. All sexual situations were between consensual adults within the framework of their story.

This is the tenth of now twelve interviews I have worked on over the last five years.

Most of these stories cover several years. I will try to keep the chapters short. I suggest you save one for reference. None of the stories are mine, any personal friend, or relative.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter 2

"So are you going to tell me?" I asked Daisy across the breakfast table.

She was wearing a top that did little to hide her breasts and it was all I could do not to stare. She knew it and was using it against me.

"All of it?" She teased.

"How about we skip to the part when I fell asleep." I suggested. "What happened before that, I think we both were awake for that."

"Well I hope you were. From what Lilly said you were wide awake! More than once!" Daisy was trying not to laugh.

"Well at least I kept a grip on my date." I volleyed back.

"Touché!" Daisy chuckled unfazed. "As slippery as Rose and I were it was nothing compared to Lilly? Bet those balls aren't so blue now?"

Let her get it out I thought At least it's just the two of us.

"Daisy, was she mad I fell asleep?" I asked seriously.

As my only sister, Daisy and I have a unique bond neither one of us share with our older brother. He's a great guy and all, but he's more like a brother than a friend. We could go to him for sound advice, but Daisy and I trust each other enough to share our experiences.

We're both strong and independent, but when it's needed we can be sensitive as well. This was one of those moments and she knew it.

"She thought it was cute." Daisy confided. "You not only nailed her you nailed it."

"Daisy!"

"Sorry it was there for the taking. Lilly's smitten Parker. She called you her knight in shining armor." Daisy boasted.

"And Rose?" I asked concerned someone would get hurt. "Does she know you're just experimenting?"

"We just masturbated." Daisy admitted. "I'm not sure I want to take the next step. Do you think I'm crazy?"

"I think you're not over Lucas yet." I replied nervously. "This may not last Daisy. Are you prepared for that?"

"I'm never prepared for that." She answered honestly.

"It's better to have loved and lost then never to have loved?" I replied.

It's something we have said to each other way too many times.

"It would be nice to have loved and be loved just once." Daisy suggested.

"Touché!" I laughed knowing we were both in the same position.

"Copy cat!" She laughed as well.

"About the sleeping together, that needs to stop." I scolded her.

"It is easier to ask for forgiveness than permission!" Daisy reminded me.

"Then forgive me but I have to get to work, and young lady I believe you still have classes." I reminded her.

"Parker?"

"Yes?" I grabbed my suit coat and put it on.

"Will you kiss me goodbye?" There was a look of vulnerability from our conversation.

"Just this time?" I clarified.

"If you insist." Daisy flung herself in my arms.

We kissed like siblings were never intended to kiss. When it was over I think it was for both our benefit. As I walked out to the car I remember I never insisted. Maybe deep inside I didn't want to?

It was early afternoon when I received a text at work.

'dinner will be ready when you get home' D.

This was certainly a surprise as Daisy is not exactly the domestic type. Worse yet her cooking sucks. Still, if she was cooking, I was not going to dissuade her from trying, or complain if she was bringing something home. I replied that I received the message letting her know I would be on time.

The rest of the day I was blissfully unaware of what was in store. Reports and charts with a fair amount of crunching numbers filled the afternoon. Joe from the body shop called and said the window was in. I stopped by on the way home from work and dropped the car off driving home a rental.

I pulled in the drive noticing Daisy's car in front of the garage and not in it. I parked beside it and headed for the back door with my briefcase in tow. Opening the door I was met with the aroma of freshly cooked food.

"Hello honey did you have a good day at work?" Lilly asked dressed in an apron. She took my briefcase and gave me a peck on the cheek.

"Uh, I did." Too shocked to say much else.

"Good!" She squeaked. "Dinner will be ready when the girls get here. Why don't you take your shoes off and relax until then?"

I looked in the dining room, the table was set for four. I had an uneasy feeling about this. Days ago we barely knew each other, last night we made love and now she is making dinner? There was no way I could voice my concern, not the way she lit up the moment I came in the door. Still this is not normal.

I saw the Land Rover pull in the drive just then. Rose and Daisy entered the back door laughing and carrying several bags.

"Oh good you're here! Parker is in the living room relaxing." Lilly explained, the happiness in her voice was undeniable.

"Surprised?" Daisy asked as she plopped on my lap.

"You could say that." I smiled.

Rose and I looked at each other. She knew right away what I was thinking. She looked back at Lilly and then to me. Her glare made it clear I was not to say anything.

"Red or white?" Rose asked me holding up two bottles of wine.

"I have a cold beer for Parker." Lilly cheerfully quipped. "Ok, sit down and dinner will be right out."

I can't remember when I've had a better meal since I left home. Lilly insisted I have seconds. By the time I pushed the chair back I was sure I just gained five pounds. I offered to help clean up but Lilly would not hear of it. Daisy and Rose did clear the table before they too were shooed out of the kitchen.

I was on the way to the gym rolling the events of the night through my brain. Josh would be home tomorrow and so would my responsibilities here. I looked over the people that came in and out as well at the ones that worked here. All and all it was a good experience. Owning a business is big commitment. You feel responsible for so many people.

Rose came in, she gave me just a cursory glance on her way to the locker room. I could feel the eyes on us while she worked out. There was a bit of excitement when I said hello but it quickly dissipated when she just replied in kind. After her workout there was more anticipation when she emerged from the locker room. I was busy with staff and she left without so much as a glance back.

You could feel the disappointment in the building after that. The staff and I went over the whole gym before they left. I wanted it in the same condition as Josh left it. Everyone pulled together and accomplished it before closing. I locked the door behind them and headed to start my workout. I showered and pulled on my street clothes for the ride home. As I pulled out of the lot I felt a sense of relief and accomplishment.

When I made it home Daisy's car was still in the drive. The back door was locked, so I used the key to open it. I stashed my gym bag and took my workout clothes to the laundry. Physically tired, but awake, I went up to the bathroom and brushed my teeth. When I headed to my room I noticed the light beside my bed must be on casting a dim shadow in the hall.

"Hello Parker." Rose said.

She was sitting up under the covers reading my personal finance book.

"I can see how this could put you to sleep." Rose chuckled.

I looked to Daisy's room but the door was open and the lights out.

"They're not here." Rose explained setting the book down, the covers fell exposing her breasts.

"I don't think you should be here either." I suggested.

"Why?" Rose asked. She gave me that wicked smile.

"Oh, I think you know why." I stood fixed at the door.

"You don't think Lilly knows I'm here?" Rose toyed with me.

"If she does, I doubt she would approve of this." I snapped back.

"And if she did?" Rose whispered.

"We will never know, now will we? Please get dressed." I replied getting agitated.

"Parker I can't do that." Rose answered bluntly.

"Sure you can, I leave, you get dressed, we talk, I take you home." I had it all worked out.

"We can talk later but we must do this first. Parker please don't make me call her yet. It will just make her upset." Rose was either the best liar I had ever met, or she was telling me there was no option.

"We must?" I refused to accept it. "Why because she's with Daisy? We're into swapping now?"

"They may be together but we both know Daisy is..."

"Not gay?" I offered.

"Maybe, but then neither is Lilly." Rose chided me. "They're just hanging out until I return."

"You can't seriously expect me to believe that?"

"Do you believe anything that has gone on so far?" Rose cut me off. "Me, Lilly, making love? Her making dinner?"

"No." I answered truthfully.

"I know you don't. There is a reason I'm here, now, alone with you." Rose grinned. "Now come give me a kiss. She knows we kissed, and the other things. We have no secrets."

"Can you tell me the reason?" I pried.

"Not yet, you will know soon enough. Now about that kiss?" Rose whispered.

In a weird way this seemed almost reasonable. This was no game to either of us. I admit a certain amount of desire but more of a duty to comply with Rose's wishes. I had no longer sat on my bed when our lips pressed passionately together. It was everything in a kiss either of us could want.

"Parker this needs to happen." There was such a commitment in her voice I believed her.

The emotions of our actions seemed to compel us to take the next step. After Rose helped me undress she lay back on the sheet just as Lilly had done the night before. There was a moment when indecision threatened to stop me.

"Parker make love to us just like you did last night." Rose said in a way that almost hypnotized me.

"Us?" I asked confused.

"Come here, put it in me." Rose said bluntly.

The feelings from last night flooded back to me as I slipped just inside her womanhood. Rose closed her eyes as her body tensed. I pulled back the short distance before her hands gripped my ass.

With Rose's urging I moved back in her tight pussy. Rose spread her legs wider and pulled my ass harder. Goodness she was tight I remember thinking. I pulled out and then headed in again only deeper, a slight whimper escaped her lips.

Rose's hands continued to guide for a few minutes before moving up my back. I could feel Rose's body relax as I started to slowly make love to her. Rose murmured

soothingly as her trust in me grew. I was in heaven and I wanted to share it with her.

"Look at me." Rose said.

I lifted up and gazed into her eyes. Identical eyes to the ones I looked into last night. She wrapped her legs behind my thighs and drew me deep keeping me from pulling out. She gave me that wicked smile.

"Don't move and close your eyes." I could barely hear her. My cock swelled and the overwhelming feeling of Lilly flushed through my soul. "You can feel her can't you?"

"No!" I refused to believe it.

"Yes Parker, she's part of me." Rose pulled me down for a kiss. I was gasping for air when our lips parted. Rose unwrapped her legs, arched her back forcing my cock deeper in her pussy.

"Now make us happy just like last night."

I proceed to make love to Rose just like her sister the night before. It was loving, and tender, and just as plain.

Missionary position only, me on top, Rose below. We came at almost the same time Rose a few seconds before me, just like last night. I went to roll off she held me on top wanting to know what Lilly had experienced.

We stayed that way for several minutes just holding onto one another. When I finally rolled to the side I pulled Rose up to face me. We kissed briefly.

"Parker do you know who I am?" Rose asked softly.

"I have no idea." I laughed.

"But you do know something about me?" She grinned.

"I believe you don't want people to know it's you at the gym, so you pretend to be your twin sister." I started. "I know the house, I mean the mansion you live in, you rent month to month."

Rose nodded slightly at that. "Go on." She prodded me.

"I know I have feelings for Lilly." Rose flinched when I didn't mention her as well.

"And me?" She asked her vulnerability exposed.

"I know you and I have feelings we struggle to explain. Feelings we are afraid of admitting"

"Not love?" Rose asked biting her lip.

"Love, but not in love, more practical."

"Respectful love?"

"For now." I grinned.

Rose smiled and kissed me holding on for several minutes. I felt her tear on my cheek but she wiped it away quickly so I wouldn't see her cry.

"Do you love her?" Rose asked her voice unsteady.

"This is so fast!" I protested. "It's only been days!"

"It's important Parker real important."

"Rose it's ..."

"Damn it Parker! You need to tell me." Rose insisted. "You wanted to talk now talk!"

Rose wasn't mad, she knew I didn't want to get hurt by admitting it. I rolled on my back looking at the ceiling. I couldn't face her.

"I do." I finally answered truthfully.

"I knew it!" Rose straddled me. She leaned over and kissed me yet again. "I knew it the minute I let that door close!"

"You what?" I asked stunned.

"It doesn't matter now." Rose was absolutely beaming now.

"It matters to me!" I protested. "What are you saying? You locked me out on purpose?"

"Just a formality." Rose leaned on top of me her pert nipples grazed my chest. She kissed me again. "It was the way you kissed me. I told her you were the one."

"Wait, you kissed me!" I reminded her. "You chose me? But why? I'm nobody special."

"Oh but you are so wrong!" Rose disagreed. "For two weeks I watched you. Not once did you leer at a woman. Oh you checked us out, but never ogled. I knew you respected women."

"Of course I do. My mother and sister are women." I argued. "My grandmother is a woman."

"Getting the truck stuck was an accident. I didn't do that on purpose." Rose began.

Rose played back the events of the night. She highlighted each time I offered to help without hitting on her. How I made her feel safe when I was around. How I could have taken advantage of the situation and her. She was most impressed when I refused her offer of a kiss.

She replayed everything back leading up to tonight, even how she was shocked to meet Daisy, but never exactly why. I was pretty sure I knew but it was time for her to confirm it.

"Are you going to tell me why?" I asked bluntly.

"Oh I think we both know why." She teased.

"Just in case I'm not as smart as you think, why don't you tell me?" I teased back.

"Because Lilly deserves someone like you." Rose answered.  
"We, I mean I, attract jerks. Users. Fast talking womanizers."

"And I'm not that?"

"You're anything but..." She pushed up from my chest as I laughed. "Well maybe a jerk! You're a nice guy. I mean that Parker."

"Too nice for you?" I asked. Rose then gave me a confused look.

"Maybe?" She laughed, but it was an awkward laugh. A laugh to throw me off.

"So you seduced me for your sister?" It came out harsher than I intended.

"It's never gotten this far before." Rose looked down at me still straddling my waist.

"This far? What exactly does that mean?" I asked feeling confused.

Her eyes then moved to see my cum oozing from her splayed pussy. Rose looked back at me there was this helpless look that scared me. Rose was looking for acceptance, for compassion.

"Rose, do you mean you never went this far for Lilly before?" My voice quivered.

There was an empty pit in my stomach. I searched her eyes and it was all missing. The laughter, the confidence, everything but the love for Lilly.

"No you didn't?" I insisted. I prayed for it not to be true.

Her eyes pleaded for me to understand. No, not like this I hoped. I sat up and embraced Rose. She tried not to cry, she was so strong, but this was too much.

"Oh you poor thing tell me it isn't true!" I begged her.

"I'm glad it was with you." Rose pulled me tighter. "I didn't think I would enjoy it."

"Stop, not another word." I pleaded. "How could I have been so blind?"

"She's my sister, I had to do it." Rose pushed back. "She was right you are the one."

Accepting it had already happened Rose looked at me now.

"Are you mad at me?" She laughed nervously.

"Are you kidding? Mad about what? Hell I'm honored." I tried not to overdo it either way.

"Parker will you kiss me?"

We embraced and locked into a passionate kiss, this time our tongues met and extended our desire. I caressed her back, Rose's tits teased my chest. She scooted over my cock making it twitch. She squealed through our kiss and played with my cock between her pussy lips.

"Rose!" I warned her.

"Shhhh. I'm seducing you!" Rose giggled kissing me so I couldn't object.

This went on for several minutes until we were in such a state of desire it could lead to only one outcome.

"I want to do it again!" Rose announced. She had regained her confidence that quick. "First I have to call Lilly and tell her."

"What?" I protested my cock starting to deflate.

Rose leaned over and picked up the phone to called Lilly. She reached for my cock with her other hand and stroked me as she talked.

"Lilly, you were right...Nah, well maybe just a bit...YES and it was wonderful...well since you got him off twice...maybe fifteen minutes, wait no, better make that a half hour, scratch that, we'll need a shower, forty five minutes no sooner... thank you sis, I'll tell him,...Lil, I have to go something has come up. Bye."

"Was that really necessary?" I asked.

"Yes, we share everything. Well we do now!" Rose laughed stroking my cock firmly. "I promised to call after I knew."

"Well I'm glad we have that settled." I teased truly relieved Lilly approved of Rose being with me.

"Oh, and she said to tell you I can be on top." Rose squealed.

Rose pushed me back and mounted my cock. More cum gushed from her pussy.

"I'm going to fuck you Parker!" Rose hissed, that wicked smile I came to expect crossed her face.

Rose stretched her arms out above me. Our eyes locked on each other as she rode my cock. Rose cooed and I moaned but not a word was spoken. Still I learned so much about her. Rose had traded her virginity in return for Lilly's future. I am sure she alone had made the decision. I could see Lilly argue with her but not change her mind.

Rose probably thought she could just endure the physical part, not intending to enjoy it. I take no direct credit for her

orgasm, sure I was there, but my guess it surprised her as much as me. Afterword was an emotional moment for us both. Rose recovered her composure quickly. Like when I smashed the window with the rock, the damage was done so to speak, she was going to put it behind her and take the next step.

Rose looked between us her puffy lips splayed on either side of my cock. I could feel her pussy contract as her desire started to build again. My hands were just resting on her hips following her rapid movements her tits hung down to pointed cones, only the piercing in the one nipple breaking the profile. They danced on her chest for me, Rose saw me look and wiggled them for me even more.

Rose pulled up so just the head of my cock was at her entrance. She moved her hips side to side, then without warning, plunged down hard over my cock eliciting an audible whimper. Her eye lids closed half way as she repeated this. The third time she impaled my cock her pussy lips smacked my groin making her moan loudly.

"Oh fuck!" Rose hissed. She bit her lip, Rose closed her eyes and concentrated on her pleasure.

"Parker...Please make me cum!" She pleaded.

Rose had written the script to her desires now I just need to memorize the lines. Moving my hands down I gripped her ass low on her cheeks. She opened her eyes as if asking if she could trust me before closing them. I spread her cheeks and tugged her up, Holding just inside her quivering cunt I pulled down and thrust up at the same time.

"Fuck me." Rose whimpered.

I pulled her up, our combined lubrication slurped adding to the excitement. I pulled my cock from her pussy and slid it between her obscenely spread ass cheeks. Rose's eyes flung open a look of concern crossed her face. I repositioned it back to her pussy and filled her again. Rose closed her eyes and smiled her cunt contracting around my cock in happiness.

"Fuck me!" Rose hissed.

Pulling her up I forced her back over my cock as I thrust up the slapping noise filled the room. Pulling out again I hesitated much longer than before.

"Please Parker fuck me!" She pleaded he eyes closed tightly now.

"Ready?" I teased prolonging the anticipation.

"Yessssss..."

I brought us together so hard her body quivered in response. I could feel the start of her contractions. Her nipples were stiff her stomach pulled up tight. I pulled her back to the tip of my cock, my finger rimmed her greasy asshole. Rose's eyes burst open not sure what to expect.

"Cum for me Rose!" I whispered locking onto her eyes.

"FUCK ME!" She yelled.

Rose plunged down hard and ground her pussy into my groin. Her arms let out she fell forward, I rimmed her ass with my finger again.

"Oh Parker!" She groaned as her ass bounced slightly in rapid succession as she came.

This was all too much for me. I started spewing inside her for the second time. Rose just mumbled to herself throughout the next few minutes. Exhausted she lay on top, my shrinking dick slipped from her pussy. I reached up and combed her auburn mane behind her neck to one side and

lifted up to kiss her head. Rose caressed my sides and down the outside of my thighs in no hurry for this to be over.

"Lilly is a luck woman." Rose whispered.

"I think Lilly and I are both lucky to have you." I replied not wanting Rose to feel I was only here for her sister.

Rose pushed up to face me. I moved my hands along her sides just under her tits, I then squeezed letting her know we had something too. Seeing I had feelings for her she smiled.

"Dream on buster." Rose teased, her expression letting me know she agreed.

"After the last two nights I'm not sure I have anything left to dream about." I replied no longer kidding.

This got through to Rose. She knew at that moment what she feared most was coming true.

"We can never do this again." Rose sat up taking my hands from her chest. Her eyes turned red she was trying not to cry again.

"No, I suppose not." I said soberly. "I do love her Rose."

"I know, now kiss me."

I rolled her to the side and we kissed passionately one last time.

"Come on they will be here soon." Rose said.

I lifted up as Rose wiped her cheeks so I wouldn't see the tears. In the shower except for a few last embraces and quick kisses it was all business. We were in the kitchen when Lilly drove up in the Land Rover.

There was a squeal of delight when they walked in. Lilly embraced her sister before she came and greeted me with a romantic kiss. I couldn't help but feel a bit guilty. Daisy embraced Rose and they shared a brief kiss as well. Try as we might it was still hard to act normal. If Lilly saw our fleeting glances she never responded.

I went upstairs letting the three of them spend some time together. I heard the door close and the Range Rover pull out the drive. I waited to make sure it was just Daisy coming up. I heard her in the bathroom and then she walked into her room.

I was just putting down my book when my door opened.

"So we no longer knock?" I asked perturbed.

Probably more with me than her. Daisy walked over wearing a see through negligee, the matching panties at least had a silk panel covering her pussy.

"Move over, I'm tired." Daisy insisted ignoring my rebuke.

"You do have a bed." I replied moving as she insisted.

"If I thought you would come we could go there." Daisy turned and looked over her shoulder to see if I would agree.

"My bed is bigger." I replied more to myself than her as I moved to the other side.

"Mine, doesn't smell like sex." She teased pushing her ass back against me.

My cock started to get hard again pressing between her cheeks. Daisy wiggled her butt firmly against it.

"My, my, we aren't done yet?" Do I need to be worried?"  
Daisy teased.

I didn't answer hoping not to prolong the discussion. We lay there for several minutes, I was dead tired but my brain just kept churning. From all indications my sister was still awake.

"Daisy." I whispered.

"Yes." She whispered back.

"I'm afraid I messed up." I said.

Daisy turned over to face me. Her hand came up to my face and caressed my cheek.

"No Parker, you didn't, she was a wreck until she got the call." Daisy leaned in for a quick kiss. "We may never know why but the moment Rose called and told Lilly you made love to her ...Lilly made a confession to me."

"What did she say?" I asked stunned but relieved.

"Parker she wants to marry you." Even as Daisy said it I had a feeling I knew what it was.

"Daisy. How can she? It's only been weeks, really just days." I argued.

"So?" Daisy asked.

"You agree with her?" I questioned.

"With them, Parker. You're getting them both." Daisy confirmed my suspicions. "Obviously you can't marry them both. Rose is, ... well you're the first man she's ever been with, and I don't see that changing."

"What about Rose then?" I asked concerned for Daisy.

"Parker do you know who she is?" Daisy ask the same question I've answered a hundred times.

"No, nor do I care." I answered bluntly. "Now about Lilly. What should I do Daisy?"

Daisy placed her hand on my chest over my heart. "What does this tell you?"

"I'm not sure I can trust that right now." I lamented.

"Sure you can Parker, it's why we all love you so much."  
Daisy whispered.

"I love you too Daisy" I said hoping she wouldn't take it the wrong way.

"I know Parker. Now give me a kiss good night."

"I thought we agreed this morning..." I tried to remind Daisy.

"Too bad you didn't insist on it."

As her lips pressed against mine we both knew that would probably never happen. By the time we parted my arms were around her waist, hers around my neck, her tits pressed against my bare chest through the thin material of her top.

I gently pushed her up before she got the wrong idea again.  
"Goodnight sis."

Daisy hesitated but fortunately turned and snuggled again.

It was Saturday morning and I was up at my usual time of seven. Daisy was no longer with me. I struggled to remember if she had an early class when I smelled the coffee wafting up the steps.

Leaving the bathroom refreshed I walked down to start the day. Joe had left a message the car was ready and he would be around this morning so I could pick it up. Then I was off to check in with Josh and return the keys to the gym.

I rounded the last step and headed back to the kitchen when I heard their voices. They were just more than whispers but clearly in a conversation. Daisy was closest, turning the corner I saw Lilly.

I looked at the table in the breakfast nook it was set for three, I looked up at the clock it was seven fifteen. I looked at Daisy, she was smiling until she looked back at me.

"Parker you're up?" Daisy kissed me firmly keeping me from talking. Her hand moved up and pressed against my chest. Daisy's index finger pushed so hard it hurt. "Lilly cooked us breakfast."

Daisy glared at me her back to Lilly.

"I was just going to ask what brought you here ..." I lied. Daisy crooked her head and raised her eyebrow telling me to make it good. "...honey?"

"I wanted to surprise you!" Lilly dropped the spatula and rushed over to greet me.

Her kiss confirmed there was no lingering effect from last night, in fact she seemed to be as happy as I have ever seen her. Breakfast was as good as dinner the other night. Lilly didn't even seem to mind Daisy kissing me or exposing herself half the time since she didn't tie her robe tight.

Lilly asked if she could go with me to pick the car up. I explained that I was also going to the gym to see Josh and she was welcome to come if she wasn't busy. Lilly of course agreed but only after she cleaned up the kitchen.

I started some laundry, Daisy had just come out of the shower. I was in my room changing into a nicer shirt now that Lilly was coming. Wrapped just in a towel Daisy stepped into my room.

"You ok?" She grinned.

"Am I wrong or is this creepy?" I hesitated to ask.

"Parker, Lilly's clock just runs faster than yours." Daisy laughed. "Has she been stalking you?"

"No." I answered.

"Coming to your work or calling fifty times a day." Daisy asked.

"No." I replied.

"Parker she's in love with you. She's trying to show you she will be a good wife."

"But we just started dating! How in the world does that equate to marriage?" I complained.

"To her that is just a piece of paper, besides Rose gave her blessing. Unless you tell her otherwise you are her husband in her mind." Daisy laid it out for me.

"What do I do?" I asked still confused.

"There are only two things you can do."

"What's that?"

"Tell her to leave or marry her." Daisy said seriously.

"You mean ask her to marry me?" I questioned eliminating the first one.

"No silly, not now. Marry her, be her husband. Not legally of course, not yet. Just be her husband." Daisy explained.

"You mean pretend?" I suggested.

"No Parker, she will see through that." Daisy corrected me.  
"She is months ahead of you, maybe years. Catch up and be her husband. Take control, don't you see she wants to serve you?"

"Really?"

"Sometimes men are so thick. Yes really." Daisy moved to me and pulled me down for a kiss. "Trust me, I am a woman you know?" She teased.

"I thought you were working on being gay?" I teased back.

"You wish!" Daisy giggled.

Daisy dropped her towel and walked back to my door naked. Taller than the twins she is a voluptuous woman. Her large breasts sit high but weighted down they settle a bit lower just perfectly. Her torso is thick but soft, she has a defined waist flaring to wide hips and a round ass. Daisy is, by the male definition, the girl next door.

Lilly was just finishing up when I came back down. I changed the washer putting the sheets in the dryer.

"You about ready to go honey?" I called out from the laundry room. It was lame but I thought I would try it out.

"In a minute dear, I need to pee." Lilly replied.

If it hadn't been the difference in her voice it could have been my mom talking to my dad. I had just picked up my keys when Lilly came in the kitchen. She was so happy she was bubbling over. I kissed her and off we went to the car.

Lilly and I started out for the body shop. My car was outside, the window replaced. Joe was inside with his wife Kathy catching up on billing. I was settling up with Kathy on the repairs and the rental car. I didn't even notice Lilly and Joe walk outside until they came back in.

Lilly and I headed over to the gym. I opened her door as she got out and offered to take her hand. Lilly couldn't have been happier with the gesture. Like always I parked near the back of the lot, so it was a fair distance to walk.

I explained how I found it funny people would drive around the lot looking for a closer parking spot so they didn't have to walk so far to get in the gym to work out.

Lilly giggled, she was amazed she had never noticed something so obvious and admitting she had done it herself. Lilly took my arm in hers and we walked across the lot to the building. Josh jumped up from the desk in the office when he saw me. He looked at Lilly and then back at me.

"Parker!" He shook my hand as we stood just inside the office door. "Lilly, ..."He nodded to her still holding onto me "...I see the two of you have met."

"We have, thanks to you." Lilly looked up at me bubbling over.

Josh seemed surprised at her suggestion.

"We met here at the gym." I clarified. "Anyway I have your keys here. How was the honeymoon?"

Josh seemed amazed to learn this happened in his gym. I handed Josh the keys and then he went on to explain the time they spent out of town. They went to a resort for two weeks then visited friends and family who were unable to attend the wedding for health reasons.

"I really appreciate you doing this." Josh shook my hand and bumped shoulders. "See you Monday?"

"If you're up that early?" I teased him. "You ready honey?" I asked Lilly offering her my hand.

Lilly accepted happily I called her honey in front of Josh. He gave me a knowing grin as we turned to leave.

"I'll give you a call some time, maybe the four of us could go out for dinner?" Josh suggested.

"We would like that." I replied smiling at Lilly.

She held on tight through the parking lot.

"Where would you like to go to lunch?" I asked.

"Take me home and I will make us lunch." Lilly said matter of factly.

I almost headed to their house but remembered Daisy's talk and that Lilly called my house home the other day.

"We could do that. I was thinking of putting the car in the garage to vacuum it out and check it over." I explained.

We pulled in the drive, Daisy's car was gone and in its place was the Land Rover. Lilly started lunch from a refrigerator and cupboards full of food. I was going to ask where it all came from but decided to just go with the flow. I emptied the dryer and started another load of laundry.

The bowl of soup and a hearty sandwich was just right for the weather outside. Damp and overcast there was a chill in the air, but thankfully well above freezing. I offered to clean up But Lilly refused. She insisted I go change into something not so nice to work on the car. I wasn't expecting to get that dirty but again did as I was told.

When I came back down Lilly had on faded jeans and an old sweatshirt.

"Ready?" She asked happily.

"You're coming?" I asked perplexed.

"Sure, I have a surprise for you." Lilly could hardly contain her excitement.

I hesitated but for only a second. "Alright then."

Throwing on our jackets we headed out to the garage. I wasn't expecting company so I wasn't intending to turn the heater on. Gramp's had a workshop out there, nothing serious but he always did his own oil changes and minor repairs. I was no mechanic but he had taught me my way around a car. You know, brakes, a battery, or maybe a water pump.

As he got older and retired he did some light woodworking, a bird house we built still hangs in the back yard. I unlocked the door and was surprised to find the heat already on. It wasn't really a furnace, just enough to take the chill out of the air so you could work without a coat.

"I had Daisy turn it on an hour ago." Lilly beamed. "Bring the car in."

I went out and pulled the car in. As the door closed behind me something else was different. There was more room in the garage. It was 3 car garage but hadn't had two cars in it for years.

"You organized?" I asked. We took off our coats and hung them up as the cold air from the open door turned warm again.

"Just a bit, when were finished with the car you need to help with the heavy stuff." Lilly informed me. "Parker open the trunk."

"The trunk?" I checked to see if I heard her right. She smiled and nodded. "Ok?"

The trunk popped open with the remote and inside were boxes and car parts wrapped in foam, some were even painted to match the car.

"Lilly what did you do?" I asked accusingly. I knew the moment I said it I made a mistake.

"I thought you'd be happy?" Lilly appealed, her smile from the day now gone.

I messed up big time. I knew I only had one chance to get this right. "Come here!" I demanded.

"Yes, Parker." Lilly came around the car and stood in front of me nervously.

I could see Lilly was on the verge of tears. I wasted no time. I leaned over and kissed her taking her by surprise. Lilly wasn't sure if she should hold me or push me away.

"You did this on your own?" I asked grudgingly.

"Yes sir." Lilly admitted. The kiss had its affect, she knew I wasn't really mad.

"This is the stuff to fix the car?" I asked still sounding gruff.

"Yes sir." Lilly dared to smile.

I pulled her to me and kissed her with meaning.

"If you expect me to put all this stuff on alone you are mistaken my dear." I scolded her.

A bit taken aback she perked up. "I can help you."

"Damn right you're going to help!" I handed her a headlamp. "How much did this cost 'us'?"

"I paid for it." Lilly said timidly.

"Well in the future we discuss these things. I'm not made of money!" I kissed her again letting her know I had forgiven her.

They were words right out of my dad's mouth. Just like Daisy said, Lilly was way ahead of me.

"Are you going to punish me?" She quizzed me.

"Do you deserve to be punished?" I asked.

Two weeks ago this was not a question I would have ever considering asking a woman. This isn't two weeks ago.

"Maybe a little bit?" Lilly giggled.

"After we work on this car I will decide that!" I assured her.

Working on the car with Lilly was like gardening with my grandmother. She wanted to help with every detail. In the end it was easier for me to hold the tools and let her do the work.

We started in the back and slowly but surely replaced the damaged parts with the ones Joe sent. It wasn't greasy work but we both got dirty. I decided to do the front another day as it was getting late.

We went in removing our shoes and coats stopping to wash our hands in the laundry room.

"Where would you like to go to dinner?" I asked after we moved the car out and locked up.

"I was going to cook." Lilly smiled. "You're not made of money you know?"

"Come with me we need to get you cleaned up." I said smacking her ass lightly.

Lilly squealed and ran up the stairs ahead of me dodging my attempts to spank her again. Turning the corner she ran to the bed and hid under the sheet. I went to the bed laughing as she struggled underneath the covers.

"What are you doing?" I asked sitting down.

"I'm hiding from you!" Lilly squealed.

"But Lilly, I know you're in there." I replied exasperated.

She stuck her arm out and threw her sweatshirt at me followed by her jeans. The covers bobbed about and then her bra and finally her panties were hurled in my direction. I stood and disrobed as well figuring two can play this game.

I pulled the covers back, Lilly was naked looking up at me with both fear and anticipation.

"You have been a very bad girl!" I teased.

Then for the first time since I had met her she gave me that wicked smile Rose used.

"Are you going to spank me now?" Lilly almost begged.

Sitting down I pulled her over and wrapped my arms around her.

"Will you be a good girl if I do?" I replied.

"I will be a very good girl!" Lilly moaned.

As I kissed her my cock started growing hard against her thigh. Breaking the kiss I easily positioned her over my lap trapping my erection between us.

'Slap' I gave her a firm smack to one cheek. Lilly squeaked in response her laughter telling me I had not gone far enough. 'Slap' I spanked the other cheek with more authority. She squealed a bit louder wiggling her pussy hard into my thigh. I could feel her wetness spread over my leg.

'SMACK' I spanked her cheek hard enough the palm of my hand stung.

"OW...that hurt!" Lilly twisted and looked back at me stunned.

"Have you learned your lesson?" I chided her.

"Yes!" Lilly squirmed to get free.

"Will you be a good girl now?" I grinned taunting her.

Lilly's eyes opened wide, she smiled.

"Yes Parker."

I pulled her up she spread her legs and straddled my cock facing me. Together she lowered her pussy over my cock and sighed as it moved deeper in her velvet cunt. I lay back on the bed and pulled her above me.

"Please Parker I need you on top!" Lilly hissed.

I rolled us at an angle moving on top. Lilly spread her legs inviting me back in her pussy. She cooed as I picked up the pace. I moved my hands under her and gripped her ass cheeks.

"Please Parker don't spank me again!" Lilly moaned.

Lilly arched her back lifting her pussy up as I pulled out. I slammed back in as she offered me her cunt. Lilly's arms wrapped around me holding on like a little chimp. Each thrust elicited a whimper, each whimper was followed by her pussy contracting tighter around my cock.

"I'm such a bad girl Parker!" Lilly grunted. "Such a bad girl!"

"Cum for me. Be a good girl!" I whispered. "Please be a good girl and cum!"

Gripping her ass harder our bodies smacked together. Lilly raked my back as her desires grew. She was right on the edge, I felt her body tighten, Lilly held her breath.

"Just like a good wife!" I whispered.

"YES! YES! ... Oh Parker ..." Lilly yelled.

Her orgasm was so encompassing I don't even think she knew I had one too. Lilly clutched me, wrapping her legs around behind mine. Holding herself pressed against me

with super human strength she shuddered through the last waves of pleasure.

I pulled my hands from her ass and allowed the weight of my body to settle in over her. I said it for a reason. There was no going back now. Daisy was right, it confirmed both of our suspicions. Lilly was ready to settle down. No doubt one day with kids.

I lay on top of her for a few moments allowing us both to take in what just took place. Lifting up Lilly was clearly happy. I moved down and suckled her nipple causing her to squeal in delight.

"Let's get you cleaned up you dirty little girl." I reached up to wipe some grime from her forehead.

I scooped her up and carried Lilly to the shower. We took turns washing each other and eventually drying off. I put on fresh clothes while Lilly dressed in what she wore earlier in the day.

She once again prepared a marvelous meal and even let me help clean up. Around eight Lilly said she was going to the gym. Since I have been back going in the morning I sent her on her way.

"I will see you later." Lilly kissed me goodbye.

I finished laundry and curled up with my investment book on the couch waiting for her return. I felt her warm lips kiss my forehead.

"Parker." Daisy caressed my cheek. "Time to go to bed."

The first thoughts were happy to be woken but when I realized it was Daisy not Lilly I couldn't hide my disappointment.

"Where's Lilly" I sat up quickly.

"She's ok." Daisy put her hand on my chest holding me in place. "She's with Rose."

"How do you know?" I blurted out still not fully awake.

Daisy hesitated, I must have looked pathetic. Her hand caressed the side of my face.

"I just left them." Daisy giggled.

"What?" I started to sit up. "I don't believe you."

Daisy pushed me down as she leaned in and kissed me.

In a completely unintended reaction I wrapped Daisy up and pulled her on top of me extending the kiss.

Daisy pulled back gasping for a fresh breath.

"Parker it's me, Daisy." She reminded me.

The odd thing is she didn't try to get free, it was like she was checking to make sure I knew who I was kissing.

"I'm sorry." I replied embarrassed.

"Don't be." Daisy answered.

The odder thing is I made no move to release her. We sat there just inches from each other neither one making a move to release the other.

"I thought maybe you and Lilly..."

"Are friends." Daisy explained letting me know she was not my competition. "Only when Rose is there, and then I mostly just watch."

"I don't understand." I replied baffled.

"Rose says they share everything." Daisy giggled. "Even you Parker."

"That hasn't happened, well not together." I clarified blushing.

"I know." Daisy kissed me lightly letting me know she approved. "Parker it might never happen that way. Rose would never do anything to come between you and Lilly."

"But Lilly let Rose, I mean Rose... how could ..." I stuttered.

"Shhhh...it's how they are, don't try and understand it." Daisy kissed me passionately again. It lasted several seconds, much longer than just a reassuring kiss.

"I'm going to go get ready for bed." Daisy finally made it clear she was leaving now. "I'll join you when I'm done."

It was clear from her tone it was not up for discussion. Daisy did join me, wearing just panties and a tee shirt.

"Parker." Daisy woke me.

"What?" I replied.

"Lilly's here." She whispered.

"Where?" I sat up looking around the room afraid what she would think of Daisy in my bed.

"She's in the kitchen."

"How did she get in?" I asked shocked.

"I may have given her a key?" Daisy laughed.

"You did what?" Why?" I asked still not thinking straight.

Daisy sat up her tee shirt doing little to contain her charms.

"Parker do you love her?" Daisy asked.

"Daisy I do but I barely know her?" I argued.

"Parker the way you kissed me last night when you wanted me to be Lilly." Daisy caressed my face. "I know you don't want to get hurt, but what if she doesn't want to get hurt either?"

"I just can't run down and tell her I love her!"

"You called her wife last night Parker! Shit or get off the pot!" Daisy stood up. "Find a way."

That was another of my dad's sayings. I thought long and hard when I was in the bathroom getting ready to go down stairs. Daisy was still in my room as I got dressed. Somehow I wasn't even embarrassed being naked in front of her.

"Parker, in your way." Daisy winked.

I entered the kitchen Lilly looked up to see how I would react to find her there, then cast her eyes down.

"Is breakfast ready?" I asked evenly.

"Just give me a minute dear." Lilly looked up to see how I would react to the word. "I brought you the paper."

I walked to her and gave her a peck on the cheek.

"Thank you." I said sitting down and picking up the paper.

There was a giddiness as she went about finishing the meal. Serving it to me she stood waiting to see if there was anything else. I pulled out a chair and motioned for her to sit with me.

Lilly nervously made a plate for herself and sat next to me. I folded the paper and looked over.

"How was your work out?" I asked.

"Fine. I missed you being there."

"I work out in the morning, it helps wake me up for the day." I explained.

"I see." Lilly replied.

"Would you consider doing it in the morning?" I looked over.

"I work in the morning." Lilly informed me.

I didn't even know that.

"What do you do for a living?" I asked not hesitating.

"I'm a production assistant for Rose." Lilly answered.

"I, see. Well I'll see about changing my schedule then."

"Really?" Lilly beamed.

Daisy was leaning against the opening to the kitchen. I looked at my sister and Lilly turned to see her as well.

"Sunday is the day we go shopping. Sometimes it's the only day I only get to see Daisy." I explained.

"I understand." Lilly replied her eyes falling dejected.

"Come sit on my lap." I instructed Lilly.

She looked at Daisy and then slowly got up and sat on my lap. I brushed her long hair over her shoulder. I could see Lilly was anxious.

"I missed you last night. When you didn't call..."

"I'm sorry." Lilly started to tear up.

"It occurred to me, and I was reminded by someone..." I looked to Daisy and smiled. "There is something I have neglected to tell you."

Lilly looked over at Daisy, my sister smiled broadly and nodded back to me. Lilly looked at me.

"Lilly I love you." I said seriously.

Tears rolled down her cheeks. Her whole body shook. I grabbed her to hold her in place. She threw her arms around me and pulled so tight I could hardly breathe.

"I love you Parker." She whispered. "I love you, I love you." Lilly was crying now.

I looked up at Daisy, there was a happy smile for just a moment but then it dissolved. Looking sad she turned and left.

Lilly and I kissed when she finally settled down. She hugged me and kissed me at least three times.

"I'm sorry about last night." Lilly sniffled. "Are you going to punish me?"

"You need to go get Daisy, its Sunday, and we are going shopping."

"So I can go?" Lilly asked thrilled. She started to stand up.

"What husband would leave his wife at home to go shopping with his sister?" I teased Lilly slapping her ass as she stood.

Lilly ran to the door of the kitchen and stopped. "A husband that's in love with his sister." Lilly said. The wicked smile crossed her face just before she turned to leave.

The three of us spent a marvelous day together, Lilly and I held hands through most of it. She even helped Daisy learn

how to buy fruits and vegetables. We ate lunch out but she insisted on cooking dinner. I offered to help but she shoed me away.

Daisy was studying for a test in the morning, Lily and I snuggled up on the couch watching TV. When the show ended Lilly started to get up.

"You're leaving." I stated more than asked.

"She's already in bed, I have to go." Lilly stood nervously.

It would have been easy to make a scene but somehow I knew it wouldn't matter.

"When will I see you again?" I asked.

"I bought lamb for supper tomorrow." Lilly replied.

"Supper it is." I kissed her goodnight and walked her to the Land Rover.

Daisy must really be studying as I slept alone that night. I was on stair climber when Josh arrived. He laughed since I

beat him in again. He came over and I stopped midway through my workout.

"I can't thank you enough." Josh said shaking my hand.

"I know!" I teased him.

"So you and Lilly?" Josh wasted no time. "I assume you met her sister Rose?"

"I have." I answered giving no indication I had more than met her.

"And she approves?" Josh asked tilting his head.

"So far." I laughed.

"Well that's good." He laughed back.

"Why do you say that?" I asked.

"You do know who she is don't you?"

Josh asked me the same damn question everyone else asked. You would think by now I would have found out. But you see I have a flaw in my character. It's what makes me so good in my job. I don't listen to outside noise, I get my facts from the source.

I like to do my own research, my way. Sure I could put her name in some search engine and come up with what the internet knows. In fact I already did that, but only just last week. But I want to know who she is not what other people think she is.

"Not really." I replied, knowing he had no idea what I meant by that.

Josh went over to the desk and aimed the remote at one of the TV's in the room. He changed the channel and there was Rose setting on a sound stage with her co-hosts doing a morning show on the local channel.

"She's famous!" Josh replied excitedly.

"So I gather. At least locally." I panned his enthusiasm.

"Parker she's gorgeous! And you're dating her twin sister!"

"Josh, your wife is every bit as beautiful as Lilly." I replied.

"I know, but this is me, we're talking about you!" He pushed my shoulder teasing me.

"You really didn't know?" Josh shook his head.

"First time I've seen her show." I replied honestly.

He let it run but I went back to working out. I'll have to admit she looks even better on television, but only with clothes on! Lilly was finishing up dinner when I arrived home.

She asked about my day and I hers as we ate alone. After dinner she gave me a kiss and left without explanation. Around nine the Land Rover pulled back in the drive. When I opened the door it was Rose.

"Come in." I greeted her happily.

"Can we go to your room?" She asked not waiting for an answer. She took her coat off and placed it on a chair.

"Be my guest." I answered bowing and swinging my arm. She carried her bag with her and entered my room. I was

greeted with her bending over removing her workout clothes.

"Please get undressed I'll be back in a few minutes." She looked at me in an obvious hurry.

True to her word Rose joined me in bed before I finished one page.

"Warm me up!" Rose squealed dropping her towel.

I pulled her on top, Rose nestled in her head on my chest. My cock started to grow hard as she squirmed to get comfortable.

"Parker is it ok if we don't do that tonight?" Rose looked up.

"Would you like me to put some shorts on?" I asked answering her question.

"No, I like the feel of it." Rose reached down and gently stroked my semi hard shaft.

"Just don't get carried away, that thing is loaded and could go off." I teased.

"That's ok, just not in me, not tonight ok?" She whispered.

"Deal."

"Parker, you told Lilly you love her?" Rose asked her head resting on my chest.

"Is that ok?" I asked. "I do you know."

"I do, and yes it's ok, but this is sooner than I expected." She sighed.

"Is that a problem?" I asked confused.

"We won't know for sure right now." Rose replied. "I'll let you know if it is."

She snuggled in closer her hand still just slowly stroking me. I was not seriously hard just enjoying the softness of her hand. Still I was confused in several ways. Last time she made it clear we should not be together and insisted I tell her if I loved Lilly. Now there is an issue with me telling Lilly, and Rose is naked in bed with me. Go figure?

"Why don't you want people at the gym to know you work out there? Why are you Lilly there?" I asked a question that had been bothering me since the beginning. "They see you on TV!"

Rose looked at me cautiously, it was the first time I had ever admitted knowing what she did for a living. It was an innocent question but it seemed to elicit a response I had not expected.

"Not everybody likes Rose." She answered in the third person.

Deciding it was a subject that hit a nerve I backed off a bit.

"I saw your show this morning." I whispered.

She looked up at me nervously. "And?"

"Josh thinks you're a knock out." I laughed.

"And you?" Rose looked up again to gauge my reaction."

"I think you look better on TV..." I teased. "...except when you're naked of course!"

"Parker!" Rose yelled.

She sat up quickly and hit my chest. I grabbed her and rolled over on top of her pinning her arms down.

"But if you were to be naked on TV we would know for sure!" I teased her again.

"You'll pay for this!" Rose yelled.

I looked down and just then her eyes met mine. I looked down further and her nipples were hard as rocks. Looking further I was between her legs and her smooth pussy glistened.

My cock was poised to take her, she looked down, I could see the desire in her eyes. I reached down gripped her ass and pulled her pussy up to my tongue.

"Oh Parker you don't need to do this." She moaned.

"Somehow I think I do." I replied.

I dipped my tongue between Rose's labia opening her up so I could sample the nectar lying within. Rose arched her back and moaned as I lapped several times. I lowered her ass moving with her she combed through my hair urging me to continue.

"Sixty nine!" She called out moments later.

I looked up that wicked smile confirmed she was serious. Rose quickly moved on top as I rolled over on my back, she ground down hard on my face desperate to continue. There was a distinct gasp when her hands grabbed my wrists and pulled them to her tits.

I gripped each orb their size just perfect for my hands. I kneaded them then tugged lightly on her nipples. I played with the piercing gently letting her know she could trust me.

Rose was stroking me now my attention momentarily diverted from her pussy. I groaned and thrust up involuntarily. Rose lowered down and took just the head in her mouth, I groaned again even louder.

With no room for my hands on her tits I reached around and grabbed her ass cheeks. Lifting my head I licked along her perineum and rimmed her asshole. Rose pushed up, arched her back and pressed her little brown star over my tongue.

I teased her by pushing past her tight muscles just enough she knew I would do it.

"No!" Rose cried out as her whole body shuddered contradicting her words. "I need to cum you bastard!"

Rose pushed her pussy back over my mouth and frantically stroked my cock. She wrapped her lips over the end again and lavished her attention on me. My desire to hold off was quickly fading.

I slipped one finger over her greasy butthole and speared her cunt with my tongue. If I was going to cum so was she! Rose ground her clit against my chin fucking my tongue like a little penis.

Her ass bounced up and down quickly in the world's shortest fucking motion. Rose seemed undecided whether she wanted to mash her clit on my chin or gently rub it side to side, so she did both. Her whole body adjusted as she searched for the perfect combination.

I myself was ready to cum. I thrust up deeper in her mouth her hand still covering half my dick. Rose sucked me hard

then to my immediate disappointment pushed up grinding her pussy hard over my mouth.

"Cum with me!" Rose screamed.

Rose ground down and lifted up, I moved to flick her clit with my tongue. I needed to cum but Rose stopped stroking me at just the wrong moment. I released her ass with one hand and quickly placed it over hers.

Everything was going wrong all at the same time. I groaned in frustration, Rose cried out as her orgasm took hold. With her hand I stroked my cock. Rose pushed down grinding her pussy over my face. I tried to catch up.

Rose shuddered violently rocking slightly side to side. Her legs clamped my head holding her pussy just out of reach. I needed to cum so badly, but it was like an itch I couldn't scratch.

Then I felt it, first one drop, then a few more. I could feel Rose's pussy contracting over me as her orgasm subsided. Her pussy was oozing cum, female cum. I felt my cock expand and then the itch got scratched.

I don't know where the first blast landed or even the second. I do know her warm lips wrapped around my cock just as the third one escaped my thankful body. Rose emptied my cock and lay on top of me cooing.

I was caressing her back and ass, I think she was happy just the way we were, I know I was.

"I have to go. Lilly will be expecting a report and I have to get up early." There was disappointment in Rose's voice.

Reluctantly I rolled her off, I grabbed the towel she dropped from earlier and handed it to Rose. There was cum from her upper chest all the way down to her small patch of pussy hair. Rose giggled as she cleaned it off.

She turned to me pushing me back to lie down. Straddling me she wiped me clean as well finding something humorous along the way.

"What's so funny?" I asked laying back being wiped down.

"When you put it in me it didn't seem like so much. But out here... Parker it's everywhere!" Rose squealed.

"You mean ...?" I stopped short.

"Yes silly." Rose blushed. "So do you know who I am now?"

I sat up with her still on my lap. Rose just let me know it was the first time she had been cum on. I reached around and caressed her back, locked on each other's eyes I hesitated.

"I will if you will." She whispered.

I pulled her in for a kiss my face covered in her excitement her mouth just swallowing the remnants of my cum. Our tongues danced briefly before she pulled away.

"Parker I need to go." Rose jumped off. "Please stay here until I'm gone."

Naked she ran to the bathroom, I heard the shower run briefly. Rose came back her hair still not wet. She was drying off her glistening body for my enjoyment. Bending over to slip on panties from her bag Rose's ass was just in front of me.

"Nice ass!" I teased.

"So I gather by your attention to it." Rose turned to face me.  
"Don't even think of it!" She warned.

"Oh I won't stop thinking of it." I teased back. "Wonder if it will look better on TV?"

"You'll never know." Rose laughed.

Rose had just finished dressing when she walked over and gave me a quick kiss.

Rose headed for the door.

"I never answered your question." I stopped her.

Rose turned and gave me that wicked smile. "So do you know who I am now?" She repeated.

"Not really. Oh, I know what you want me to know, but there's more." I assured Rose. "Don't worry I intend to find out that as well."

"I hope you do Parker, for Lilly's sake I hope you do." Rose replied. "No one else has."

She left before I could say another word. I had just settled down when I heard Daisy pull in the garage. I turned out my light and settled in to go to sleep. Daisy came up the stairs and into her room. Moments later she was in the bathroom.

I had just closed my eyes and figured I was in for a good night's sleep when my door pushed open. There was just enough light from outside and the night light in the hall to see she was just wearing panties.

"Is this the new version of a knock?" I sighed. Daisy moved quickly across the room her big breasts moving with each step. She pulled back the covers on the opposite side and pressed against me.

"Warm me up." Daisy squeaked.

Her breasts were cold as she sought the warmth of my body. She rolled me on my back, I could feel the dampness of her panties on my thigh. Daisy leaned down her nipples brushed my chest.

Her pussy pressed hard against my thigh, the coarseness of my leg gripped the material protecting her pussy. Daisy

moaned as her panties caressed her clit. Her lips moved to my cheek I felt the tip of her tongue lick a small spot.

"You washed?" Her voice dripped in disappointment.

"Daisy, this is so wrong. You're my sister." I gripped her shoulders and lifted her up.

"I know." Daisy moaned in a husky voice.

Her disappointment did little to stop her humping my leg, in fact it seemed to quicken her movements. Her tits danced on her chest, Daisy closed her eyes and continued to rub my thigh.

"Please don't make me stop. I'll hurry." Daisy groaned.

I was in a pickle for sure. I needed to stop her but how? I myself was in the same position just this very night. Earlier I too was teetering on the edge of paradise only to fear I would miss it. Was I willing to deny her the same pleasure?

"Slowly Daisy, enjoy it." I whispered.

Daisy's eyes opened wide searching to see if I was teasing her. I reached up and gripped her ass gently allowing her to continue. Happy I wasn't going to stop her Daisy closed her eyes and whimpered happily.

I patiently allowed her to hump my thigh, her wetness now coating my leg. Daisy went fast then slow, her frustration building because her orgasm wasn't.

Something was missing and I knew what it was. She had anticipated it the whole way home. She came here to get it and I robbed her of that precious gift.

"I'm sorry baby. Let me help." I tried to get her attention. She looked at me. "Do you trust me?"

"Yes." Daisy sighed in frustration.

I moved one hand under her panties from the back. I dipped two fingers in her sopping cunt.

"Parker...!"

"Shhh." I cut her off.

Her chest heaved as I slipped my hand deeper under her panties. This time she was ready for me. Pushing back my fingers slipped in to the second knuckle.

"I need you Parker!" Daisy groaned.

She started to shudder in anticipation.

"Kiss me." I whispered

Daisy mashed her big tits against me, her lips pressed hard to mine. She shoved her tongue in my mouth. I raise my thigh so she could keep in contact with it.

"Uh, uh, uh..." Daisy grunted as her orgasm dashed through her body.

At the peak she clamped so hard on my thigh I thought she might break it. Daisy slumped on top of me her body radiated from the physical exertion.

"Thank you!" Daisy moaned. "I love you Parker."

I'm not sure Daisy even knew she said it, but she did. Maybe it's what every man wants to hear but in this case I wasn't so

sure. I let her linger longer than I should have but she was content to be on top of me.

"Goodnight. Daisy." I whispered when the time seemed right.

She took the hint and rolled off but made no move to leave. I snuggled up behind her and closed my eyes.

"Aren't you going to go wash up?" Daisy whispered.

I snuggled up and rested a hand on her hip.

"Na, it's too cold out there." I teased her.

Daisy took my hand, wrapped it under one breast and laid it on top of the other.

"Goodnight Parker."

## Chapter 3

I am not a writer, far from it. Except for the names and places, the stories you read are for the most part true. Still they are not biographies. Artistic license has been taken to enhance or in some cases minimize the events described. All sexual situations were between consensual adults within the framework of their story.

This is the tenth of now twelve interviews I have worked on over the last five years.

Most of these stories cover several years. I will try to keep the chapters short. I suggest you save one for reference. None of the stories are mine, any personal friend, or relative.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Chapter 3

The weather finally broke and after temperature swings of forty degrees we were finally expecting the spring like weather to stay. Jackets replaced coats and on the best days just a long sleeve shirt was enough. The next week was pleasant, Lilly was at the house cooking and now cleaning. We could finally get two cars in the three car garage.

Unfortunately my time with Lilly was going in the other direction. We still made love on occasion but she never stayed overnight. In contrast Daisy and Rose seemed to be spending more time together.

Daisy insisted they have never been intimate but knowing her I figured it was just a matter of time.

The first time I became concerned about Lilly was the next Saturday when we planned to fix the front of the car. Lilly was not there to make breakfast. I called but got no reply.

With the garage doors open I went about working on the car myself. I got the small pieces handled but I needed an extra set of hands to do the bigger parts. Eating leftovers for lunch only reminded me more of how much I missed her.

I looked out the back yard to see the garden calling my name. I called and left another message for Lilly then went out to the garage. I cleaned up the garage and went out to tend to the garden.

I tilled the soil and cleaned up the fence line. It was dinner time when I finally called it quits. I checked my phone and there was still no reply. Worried now, I called Rose.

"Parker, she's ok." Rose answered not even saying hello.  
"We're having a rough day."

"Is it something I did?"

"No!" Rose responded immediately. "She just needs a little time alone."

"Can I at least talk to her?" I asked.

"Maybe tomorrow Parker? OK?" Rose sounded concerned herself.

"If she needs anything."

"Thank you Parker... she knows...she feels the same way."  
Rose acknowledged.

"Ok." I sighed.

"Parker..." Rose called out quickly before I hung up. "...we've never gotten this far before."

Considering I didn't know what the future would hold, I guess it helped. When Daisy got home she too was in a bad mood. Surprisingly, I slept alone that night.

The smell of coffee wafted up the stairs as I headed down. I turned the corner, the old stairs announcing my arrival, she stood waiting to face me. In the breakfast nook Rose was sitting looking on. No doubt to protect Lilly from my wrath for yesterday. She needn't worry.

"I missed you." I said looking at Lilly.

"I'm sorry." She whispered looking back at Rose.

If she was looking for sympathy or support it never came. I understood now that Lilly was on her own.

"I called." I reminded her.

"I know." She looked down avoiding my eyes.

"I worried about you all day." I mentioned.

"I... I ..." Lilly stammered.

"It's ok you're here now." I moved closer.

I lifted her chin gently. I could feel her whole body tremble, she was a nervous wreck. Her big brown eyes let me know there was still hope.

"I love you Lilly." I pulled her in my arms and kissed her letting her know I meant it.

She responded by wrapping her arms around me and kissing me back even harder. There was a moment when we parted that I wanted to scold her. To have Lilly tease me about spanking her. I decided this was not that moment.

"I tilled the garden." I said instead.

Lilly was taken back by the change of subject matter. My dad was the master of it, often diffusing a situation by talking about something so random it was almost funny. Rose got it, she gave me a knowing smile.

"Parker it's too early to plant!" Lilly informed me quite matter of factly.

"Oh, sorry. I didn't know." I lied.

"Not until the middle of next month." Lilly scolded me. "Did you get that car fixed?"

It was just like my mom nagging my dad to get working on his honey do list.

"I started to but I needed help." I replied.

That brought her to an abrupt stop, she looked at me and smiled. She wanted to help me in the worst way.

"Well it will have to wait until after we go shopping." Lilly grabbed the pan off the stove. "Now sit and eat before this gets cold."

I sat beside Rose, she looked at me in an approving way. She stood up, her eyes darted to the ceiling sadly.

"She's upstairs in her room." I whispered.

"In her room?" Rose questioned.

"All night." I informed her.

"Oh Parker..."

"I expect you both to be ready to go shopping. It's Sunday." I smacked her ass sending her on the way.

"Yes honey!" Rose teased.

Even Lilly smiled at that.

Sunday Lilly did help me finish the car. She insisted on cooking dinner for the four of us. That night I sent Daisy home with Rose and Lilly.

Monday morning Daisy met me entering the bathroom. She looked disheveled but happy. I was just finishing up brushing my teeth when the door opened. My sister stood there stark naked.

"Daisy!" I scolded her.

"I have to tinkle." She giggled.

"There are three bathrooms in this house." I reminded her.

"But you're only in this one." Daisy teased. "Lilly is in the kitchen."

I left closing the door. I went to my room and finished dressing and headed downstairs. Lilly didn't seem to be as chipper as Daisy. There was something about the way she moved, the way she looked at me. Even the kiss we shared was different. I had had those types of kisses in the past. Hoping I was wrong I said nothing.

I was at work and my mind was not really into the task at hand. I had come across troubling news. I tossed the paperwork across my desk in frustration.

"Parker, you have a client here to see you." My assistant Lenny informed me.

"I don't have any appointments today." I replied checking my calendar.

"This is a new client." Lenny grinned.

"A new company? Why wasn't I told of this?"

"Uh, well it isn't a company." Lenny turned red.

"Then send him to a financial planner down the hall." I suggested impatiently.

"She insisted it be you." Lenny smiled again. "She asked for you by name."

"Send her down the hall. I don't have time for this today!" I barked thoroughly pissed now.

"Are you sure" Do you know who she is?" Lenny looked down the long corridor. "You should at least check her out."

I sat back in my seat laughing. Lenny looked at me not sure what to think. I shook my head in disbelief. If he only knew how many times I had heard those words he would be laughing too.

"Tell her I'll be right in." I chuckled.

Lenny hesitated at my complete 180. I waved my hand and he moved quickly down the hall. I stopped in the restroom

to freshen up and then headed down the hall to the conference room. It was Rose waiting for me.

"Ms. Bowman." I held out my hand for Lenny's benefit.

"Parker." She said not even trying to keep up appearances.

"Lenny, thank you for keeping Rose company until I arrived. If I need you I will call." I dismissed Lenny much to his chagrin.

He left and I sat close to Rose but not too close. She had a stack of papers on the table.

"What do I owe this pleasure?" I asked.

"I want to hire you to look over some investments" Rose replied firmly.

"Rose I do corporate financing. Let me set you up with someone that can help you on a personal level." I offered.

"No! It has to be you" She argued. "I trust you. You have the license don't you?"

"Yes, but I haven't done that since just after college. Things change." I explained.

"Please just look at this." She shoved the file across the desk in front of me.

I figured she had gone through whatever it took to get the meeting I should at least look. I glanced at the numbers and then at the proposal. If it was correct it was too good to be true.

Rose waited patiently as I flipped through the remaining documents. Making mental notes I eventually came away concerned.

"Rose does Lilly know you're here?" I asked lifting the last page.

"Not yet, I will tell her tonight. Parker we have no secrets." Rose reminded me. "What do you think?"

"Well I would have to make a few calls but I have some concerns." I replied honestly.

"He's a fucking snake!" Rose lashed out. "He only wants her money."

"I don't understand how he would get her money. Is she going to marry him?" I asked confused.

"Baxter? Hah! He's too in love with himself to get married." Rose fumed. "Who names their kid Baxter?" She then scoffed. "He's a snake oil salesman."

"So why would she go through with this?" I asked still a bit confused.

"Just tell me this, what would you do to protect this portfolio." Rose asked.

"Well in her situation I would look into annuities." I suggested. "They're very safe, very conservative, and if she gets sued they're protected."

"You mean someone can't take it if it's in an annuity?" Rose asked.

"Nope, think of that famous ball player that was accused of killing his ex-wife. Her family sued civilly and won, but they

can't touch the money in his pension, it's in an annuity." I explained.

"How do you know if the annuity is any good?"

"There is a company that rates insurance companies that sell them and how financially sound they are. Besides the states regulate them very vigorously." I explained further. "I could call my dad he sells insurance he could make recommendations."

"So he would do this?" Rose asked suspiciously.

"No, you would need to be licensed in the state that the person lives." I answered. "The company may even have direct sales but we would have to look into that."

"So she would get a check each month?"

"If she wanted. She could also just invest it, let it grow tax deferred. Then, if and when she was ready, she could set up a payment program."

"So there are options, and she would still be protected?" Rose asked.

"There are many options all under the umbrella of the annuity, even passing on the balance when the time comes avoiding probate." I replied happy she came in.

"Thank you Parker!" Rose jumped up and kissed me in the meeting room.

"Rose, maybe we shouldn't do that at my work?" I teased.

"Oh yeah." She blushed. "At least not when other people can watch!" Rose winked.

I made a few calls in the afternoon. I put the file in my personal desk drawer and locked it up for now.

When I got home there was a note from Daisy. She was going out with friends from school to celebrate the recent success on their exams. I was surprised to see it when her car was in the garage, she did this when she was going out to drink. I sent her a text reminding her to get a cab or call me for a ride.

I ate alone pulling out the file Rose gave me. I studied the financials making a notes on a separate pad. I read all the newspaper clippings as well. There were additions in the margins, I knew only Rose had that kind of rage. Their

mother was unique to say the least. Crazy was probably a less polite way of saying it based on the articles. Crazy rich people are a bad combination.

I called my dad and we talked mostly business. I talked to mom and then my grandmother. When I told her I tilled the garden she set me straight just like Lilly. It was a nice night so I went and took a brisk walk through the neighborhood. When I came back I went up and took a shower and settled downstairs on the couch to read a few more chapters of my book.

I heard the car pull up, I smiled knowing it must be Lilly. Rose would be working out and Daisy was out with her friends celebrating the last day of college. Through no fault of her own Daisy is a couple of classes short or she would be graduating too.

"Parker!" Lilly called out.

"In here." I replied.

She came around the corner and with her was Rose. I laid down the book and stood up. Lilly moved forward quickly and took my hand.

"Come with us." She looked up at me nervously.

I was in denial at first, but I couldn't think of what she wanted to show me as we ascended the stairs. Lilly pulled me in my room and waited for Rose just behind me. I looked around everything seemed to be in place.

Lilly pulled me down for a kiss. She seemed uncertain as I pulled her close, then she melted in my arms.

"Do you love me Parker?" Lilly whispered her body trembling.

"You know I do Lilly." I assured her.

"Even after you read the file?" Lilly stood anxiously.

"Come again?" I asked confused.

"Our mother, she's crazy?" Rose replied.

"Colorful maybe, but crazy?" I corrected her. "But what does that have to do with how much I love Lilly?"

Lilly moved to Rose and without a word she embraced her sister and started kissing her passionately. Rose finally pulled her loose.

"I told you we can trust him Lilly." Rose replied kissing her cheek. "It's your call."

Lilly turned back to me and started to remove my shirt. Not sure what this was about yet I let her pull it over my head. She tossed it to the side and then unbuckled my jeans and pushed them down with my briefs. I pulled my socks off standing naked.

"Your turn." Lilly said standing in front of me.

I looked at Rose, that wicked smile gave me permission. I started undressing Lilly while her sister watched. Soon she too was naked.

"Now Rose?" Lilly said almost begging me not to object.

When I just stood there Lilly turned to her sister. I'm sure she had done this many times before but not like this. Then I remembered Rose told me they had never come this far. Lilly fidgeted with Rose's clothes until her sister helped her.

I was expecting it to be more sexual but the way Lilly and Rose communicated and responded with each other left me in awe. It was like they were dancing to music I couldn't hear. A sigh here, a squeak there, a giggle when you least expected it.

It was slow and sensual but most of all it was loving. When Rose was naked she took Lilly in her arms.

"Are you sure Lilly?" Rose whispered in her ear.

"Yes." Lilly said nervously as she turned to look at me.

Lilly looked over her sister's shoulder and winked at me.  
"We'll start, Parker can watch for now. Ok"

"Uh huh." Rose replied barely audible.

It was like Lilly was in charge now. All this time I thought Rose was the dominate one. But here with me I could feel a shift of authority.

It was like I wasn't even there. The tenderness of the first kiss was nothing like either had shared with me. The way they crooked their necks, the sounds of wet lips on soft skin. The

way their hair cascaded over their shoulders was intoxicating.

Small delicate hands touched places I had touched but in a way I would never feel. Legs intertwined as they continued to stand. At one point it was almost looking at mirror images.

"Hurry..." Rose whimpered.

"Shhh... let him watch." Lilly teased.

Rose turned her sister to face me at an angle, through strands of auburn hair Lilly's eyes were closed, she was lost to me. Rose gripped Lilly's breast tugging on her piercing.

Lilly moaned. "Don't let him see you punish me." Her nipple was still pulled taut when Rose playfully bit her sister's shoulder. "Please Rose."

"Then take me." Rose growled.

The two of them glided to the bed, Rose ripped off the covers and pulled Lilly on top. It was like a switch turned on and Rose took charge. Lilly pushed her sister's arms above her

head and kissed her with force. Rose opened her legs, Lilly's thigh instinctively moved to cover her sister's twat.

"Not like that!" Rose cried out.

"Oh, we are a greedy bitch tonight aren't we?" Lilly hissed.  
"You want to be all juicy so he can fuck you?"

"Yes Lilly, please?" Rose whimpered Lilly now back in charge.

Lilly moved and straddled Rose facing her feet. She spanked Rose's pussy lightly.

"Open those legs and show him!" Lilly barked. Rose spread wider, Lilly spanked her pussy so firmly I could hear her moan in response. "Open wide bitch!"

Rose spread her legs, her pussy gaped open clearly excited in anticipation. Lilly looked up at me, she saw my hard cock then the longing I had to join them. She gave me that signature wicked smile then buried her face in Rose's pussy.

If I touched myself I would have cum.

Lilly looked up her face coated, it reminded me of the first time I saw them together, only this time there was only passion in those eyes.

"Fuck me Parker, let the bitch watch you fill my pussy!" Lilly ordered me.

I moved around the bed to the other side, Rose was glassy eyed and whimpering. She eagerly grabbed my cock and aimed it at her sister's cunt. Rose stroked it twice then guided me in.

I groaned but held off cumming. Rose was fondling my balls with one hand and Lilly was fucking me out of rhythm. I'm not complaining mind you but the multiple stimulations took a minute to process.

I was holding Lilly's hips, she was eating Rose's pussy, and now Rose was licking my balls between moans.

Rose came first and hard. She cried out and lurched so high Lilly couldn't stay in contact. The bed shuddered, Lilly attacked her clit and Rose responded by closing her legs and twisted them to the side.

"You'll pay for that bitch!" Lilly spanked Rose's exposed ass cheek.

Rose retaliated and sucked Lilly's clit as I pulled back. The result was instantaneous for Lilly.

She slammed back forcing Rose away and impaling herself on my cock. I grunted and Lilly protested but her orgasm was too far along to deny.

Lilly moved from Rose turned on her back and offered me her pussy. It only took a second but in that second she let me know she needed me now. I dove between Lilly's legs driving deep in her cunt.

"CUM!" Lilly yelled.

She pulled at my back, her ankles hooked behind my thighs, her pussy was spread wide and bouncing up for my cock. Lilly held off as long as she could but her body was too drained to resist.

"I love you!" I moaned slamming deep in her cunt, then let loose a torrent of cum.

"Yes Parker, Yes!" Lilly uttered. "I do love you Parker."

I did all I could to fill her pussy, she did all she could do to help. Like always she held me on top.

"Kiss me Rose." Lilly pleaded.

Rose moved to one side, I shifted to the other, Rose hovered over her sister. Again their kisses were tender. Without a word they communicated. I watched as they kissed and caressed each other.

My cock twitched just inside the entrance of Lilly's pussy. She looked at me and smiled.

"Rose's turn?" Lilly whispered.

My cock surged again growing inside her. Rose looked at me, she saw the same thing Lilly felt.

"You sure Lil?" Rose asked.

Lilly giggled and just nodded. "As long as I can watch."

"Of course baby." Rose cooed kissing her.

"Slowly Parker, I want her to enjoy it." Lilly gave me permission to proceed.

I moved behind Rose as she stayed face to face with Lilly at an angle. I slipped in her pussy and she let out a long soft moan.

"He's so big isn't he?" Lilly giggled. The truth is I'm not. They were just that tight.

"He's filling me up!" Rose hissed.

"I know. Thank you Rose, I know ...I mean how you feel about guys..." Lilly whispered.

"Shhhhh... my love. Parker is worth it." Rose replied.

"You do know I am right here?" I teased as I was slowly moving in and out of Rose from behind.

"We know." Lilly giggled. "Don't stop until you make her cum."

"You'd like that wouldn't you?" Rose kissed Lilly.

"We both would." Lilly teased.

Rose caressed Lilly's tummy her hand threatening to move lower. Lily reached up and tweaked Rose's nipples. I was lost in a kind of dream watching the two of them pamper each other. Their lips seldom separated. It was slow and gentle for over five minutes. Other than continuing to fuck Rose, I didn't need to be in the room.

Then Rose did it, she slipped her hand over Lilly's mons and dipped her fingers in her snatch. Bringing the oily digits up Rose painted Lilly's nipple. Rose sucked it off with a loud slurping sound.

"Not Yet!" Lilly whined.

"Cum for me!" Rose said huskily.

"You first!" Lilly giggled. "Fuck her Parker."

"You're enjoying him stretching my pussy aren't you?" Rose moaned as I picked up the pace.

Rose coated her fingers in Lilly's pussy and fed them to her sister. The second time they shared the bounty. From there it was groping, giggling and groaning. Lilly reach up and smack Rose's exposed ass cheek hard.

"Cum in her!" Lilly arched her back as Rose was fingering her to an orgasm. Lilly returned the favor by reaching under and diddling Rose's clit. That was too much for me. I thrust deep and started to fill Rose's pussy.

"Oh god he's cumming!" Rose announced just in case Lilly couldn't interpret my groans and mumblings of pure ecstasy.

Rose arched her back, bucked against me, and started to shudder. I pressed hard into her trying to keep my cock from slipping out while she orgasmed. I felt Lilly's fingers still manipulating her clit.

"No more you two!" Rose protested.

Rose pulled loose from me and moved on top of her sister. Only then did I see Lilly had enjoyed a climax at some point. Pussy to pussy, tits to tits, lips to lips they embraced in what can only be described as the ultimate bond.

Exhausted and spent I lay on my back across the bed. Lilly reached for me and took my hand and kissed the back of it. Words were not needed. Lilly moved up and rested her head on my stomach, I combed through her hair. Rose moved beside her and they were facing each other.

They kissed gently both clearly happy. Propping my head on a pillow as they used my body as one, I looked on in disbelief. They never stopped caressing each other. Rose reached over her sister and picked up my limp cock and stroked it lazily. Lilly giggled.

"Hey that ones' mine!" Lilly teased. Rose laughed.

"I think we killed it?" Rose kissed Lilly's nose. "Thanks for sharing."

"Anytime!" Lilly squealed.

Lilly lifted her head looked at me and winked obviously happy. She rested her head and closed her eyes. The night had taken its toll on Lilly, she now looked tired. Rose moved her hand from my cock and tweaked Lilly's piercing. Lilly just smiled not even opening her eyes.

"You ok Lil?" Rose whispered.

"Please stay." Lilly opened the heavy lids covering her eyes half way.

"We talked about this. I need to go...ok?" Rose caressed Lilly's cheek.

"Please?" Lilly pleaded.

"Goodnight love." Rose held firm.

She moved in to kiss Lilly. I came to understand what was taking place. The kiss lasted less than I would have thought. With one last caress Rose sat up and turned to face me. She leaned in and kissed me passionately. Caressing my cheek she gazed in my eyes. I knew what she was thinking, I smiled and nodded.

Rose moved from the bed, picked up her clothes, and went to the bathroom closing the bedroom door. Lilly and I just lay there looking at each other. Rose left the bathroom and headed down the stairs. We heard the door close and the car start up.

"Hold me Parker." Lilly said a tear running down her cheek.

We moved in the proper position on the bed. I spooned her and pulled the covers up. Lilly fell asleep as I ran the night's events through my mind. Smiling I snuggled closer and drifted off myself.

"Parker!" Lilly shook me.

"What?" I asked groggily.

"Someone's breaking in the house." She whispered.

"Go back to sleep it's only Daisy." I mumbled.

"How do you know?" She still whispered.

"Because anyone breaking in the house wouldn't make that much noise." I turned Lilly around and pulled her back against me. "Now just go back to sleep."

I'll admit it was hard to do so. The old house announced her every move. When she came up the stairs I suddenly had a thought. What if she came in here?

I could see the glow from the hall light under the door, I could feel the tension in Lilly's body. The bathroom fan came on there was the faint sound of Daisy 'tinkling' as it echoed off the tiled walls. She had obviously not closed the door. Lilly started to giggle.

"The house burglar has to pee!"

As if that wasn't bad enough Daisy started singing to herself. Unlike me she is outgoing in public and can be the center of attention. That said she can't sing for shit.

"She's so bad it's funny." Lilly cracked up.

"Yeah I know, I just don't have the heart to tell her." I teased.

Lilly smacked my arm scolding me. The toilet flushed the sink started, then we heard her brushing her teeth still trying to sing. Lilly rolled over to face me.

"Don't you just love her?" Lilly asked kissing me.

"Usually, maybe not right now." I joked, Lilly smacked me again.

We heard her go into her room now humming the song. At first I breathed a sigh of relief, then I saw the hall light was still on. I debated whether to go turn it off when she came out of her room. No longer humming the hall light went out, only the dim glow from the night light shown. She moved to in front of my door and hesitated.

"Goodnight Parker." Daisy said quietly.

I wasn't going to respond but Lilly nudged me.

"Goodnight Daisy." I called out.

"Goodnight Lilly." Daisy added.

"Goodnight Daisy." Lilly laughed.

Having all said our goodnight's I started to close my eyes but Daisy didn't move. Lilly lifted up to watch also. Lilly nudged me.

"What is it Dee" I asked just wanting her to go away.

"Can I have a kiss?" Daisy whimpered.

Really? The first night Lilly is staying and you want to interrupt this special event? This couldn't be true? I knew I had no choice.

"Just one kiss." I announced.

Daisy opened the door. Oh shit! In the dim light it was clear she was wearing only panties. Her full tits bounced as she moved to the bed. She located me on the other side of Lilly. Instead of walking around she sat and leaned over Lilly. Her pendulous breasts rested over Lilly's.

Daisy kissed me forcing her tongue past my defenses. She held it way too long, there was meaning in this kiss, I just wasn't sure what it was. She pulled up and gazed into my eyes. There was a sadness in hers.

"Don't I get one?" Lilly giggled. Daisy held me in her gaze letting me know this wasn't over.

"Sure Lil." Daisy kissed her with meaning. When it ended she looked back at me this time smiling.

She left just as she came her ass swayed side to side. The door closed, then hers.

"I love you!" Lilly squealed. "You really are special. That was so nice of you!"

Lilly turned and settled back into me. Happily we all went to sleep.

I wondered how Daisy knew she was there last night but Lilly had brought some clothes to wear. The suitcases were in the kitchen. In the morning Lilly had breakfast ready early, I dropped her off at work and went to the office. I picked her up and we went to the gym right after work. The whole time everyone watched us closely. I took my shower at the gym, Lilly always took hers at home.

Daisy had started dinner, Lilly made some suggestions then went up to shower.

"I'm sorry it was rude of me to barge in like that." Daisy apologized.

"We're good." I replied hoping to drop it.

"With school over for a couple of weeks, I offered to spend the night with Rose. Is that ok?" Daisy asked.

I was taken aback for two reasons. First Daisy has never shared her private encounters in the past. Second she never has asked permission, she's an adult, why should she? I was going to blow it off with a 'sure' or 'whatever' but that seemed rude somehow.

"You'll let me know when you get there?" I suggested.

"I can send a text." Daisy smiled.

"And in the morning on your way home." I followed up.

"I promise." Daisy answered happily.

"Well I better get my kiss goodnight now then."

Daisy was pleasantly stunned at my suggestion. With permission granted she took full advantage of the situation and kissed me. Lilly came down, I had the table set and Daisy finished cooking.

Daisy and Lilly cleaned up as I looked over the information I learned about their mother. I was so engrossed by what I learned I didn't even see Lilly approach.

"You ok?" She asked.

"Yeah." I replied putting the reports back in the folder.

"Problems?" She asked studying me.

"Just more questions." I shrugged hoping she would believe me. "Daisy leave?"

"She did, asked me to give you this." Lilly sat on my lap and kissed me.

"Come, we have something to do." I kissed her back. I stood up guiding her to her feet.

Lilly followed me upstairs and I took her into each of the two spare rooms. I asked her to pick out a dresser she wanted and moved it into my room. Setting her suitcases on the bed I suggested she could unpack. Daisy sent a text she was at Rose's, I showed it to Lilly, so she knew Rose was not alone.

Daisy and I shared a bathroom, mostly to keep from cleaning the other regularly. I moved my stuff into the other bathroom for now figuring the girls could use the closer one.

When I checked in on Lilly the suitcases had not been emptied. She was sitting on the bed looking despondent.

"You miss her?" I asked sitting beside Lilly.

"You're not mad?" Her big brown eyes looked at me pleading for understanding.

"I could take you home?" I suggested.

"This isn't home?" Lilly looked up.

"If you want it to be it is." I replied. "Come on, let's get ready for bed, I think we could both use a good night sleep."

We turned in early and although Lilly seemed restless at first she eventually fell asleep. With Daisy checked in and Lilly sleeping I too drifted asleep.

In the morning Lilly seemed a bit conflicted. She appeared happy to be around me but I caught her looking at the drive on several occasions to see if Rose would show up.

I took her to work and headed off to my office. It was late in the morning when I received the news confirming my suspicions. I called Rose and set up an appointment in the afternoon. When she arrived Lenny ushered her into my office.

"Parker!" Rose rushed up and embraced me.

Lenny grinned as I wrapped my arms around her trembling body. He got the hint and left us alone.

"What's the matter?" I asked as a small group of people started looking through the blinds.

"I'm scared." Rose mumbled her head pressed into my suit coat.

"About what?" I asked. I hadn't even told her what I found.

"Lilly, Daisy and you!" She looked up to see my reaction.

"Oh?" I gulped.

I knew this was bad. Rose was a pillar of strength normally. She rarely allows anyone to see her vulnerable like this. I

might be the only exception. With the blinds still open I decided to do something bold. I lowered my lips to hers. Rose reciprocated allowing me to kiss her in public. When our lips parted Rose looked up a bit shocked and yet happy.

"I can't believe I let you do that! Do you know who I am?" Rose blushed then winked. Gathering her composure she gave me that wicked smile. "I thought this was going to be a business meeting?"

"Yes, well ..." I stammered.

Rose captivated me with that smile as she took a seat.

"Are they still staring?" Rose asked not looking.

"Let them!" I boasted.

She laughed as I sat down. The jocularity was short lived as I opened her folder and explained what I had found. Rose sat quietly as it all sunk in. Their mother was being advised badly and we were both concerned for her future.

"It's that fucking Baxter." Rose said under her breath.

"Rose I'm going to have to report this." I looked at her seriously.

"How soon?" She asked understanding my meaning.

"No later than the end of the week." I explained. "I'm just waiting for the final report to clear the lawyers."

Rose stood extending her hand. The whole office was surely on high alert now. I stood and shook her hand. It was soft and gentle but still nervous. There was more she was not telling me.

Lenny escorted her back to the elevators without any other show of affection much to the disappointment of the staff.

When I got home Lilly and Daisy said they were going to the movies and Rose would have dinner at her house for me at seven, not before. I figured Rose had not talked to either of them about our meeting since they were in such good spirits. After kissing them each goodbye I took advantage of the time and went up and took a shower. Wearing jeans and a polo shirt I headed out.

At seven the gate opened and Rose was waiting for me at the back door. Wearing just a men's white button down dress

shirt I suspected this was not just going to be dinner. There was an uneasiness about her as she stood at the door waiting for me to approach.

"Kiss me Parker!" There was a desperation in her demand.

I obliged her picking her up in my arms. Rose put her arms around my neck and her legs around my waist. This kiss was filled with too many emotions to count.

"Take me to the den." Rose pleaded.

"What about dinner?" I teased.

"Later!" She replied her voice determined.

I carried her down the hall turning into the room I found her and Lilly the first time.

"Sit down." Rose released me from her clutches.

I sat on a large overstuffed leather couch. Rose jumped on my lap facing me forcing her lips to mine.

"I need to do something Parker. Please don't stop me." Rose gazed in my eyes.

Without a word I nodded. Rose smiled then slid down the front of me. Taking a pillow she knelt in front of me unbuttoning my jeans. It was all I could do not to break my promise. It was like we had all the time in the world. It was less than ten seconds before she had her lips wrapped around my cock but took more than five minutes to get my pants free.

Wearing just my shirt I was slouched back letting Rose pleasure me. At one point I closed my eyes and imagined this is what it felt like for Lilly. Rose caressed, licked and kissed every inch of my cock and balls. Every touch was delicate, each stroke having purpose.

"Am I doing it right?" She teased.

I opened my eyes knowing she had been studying my expressions. She too was happy keeping me on the edge of cumming.

"Well you're not doing it wrong!" I moaned.

Rose leaned back and unbuttoned the shirt. It looked oddly familiar.

"Hey, that looks like one of mine!" I quipped.

"It is." She giggled. Rose pulled it off and tossed it to the side.  
"Now yours"

I tugged my polo shirt over my head. Rose's lips encompassed my cock sending shivers down my back. Her long hair tussled about her brown eyes focused on the pleasure in mine. When I moaned she pulled off and spread my legs wider. Rose put my cock between her tits and squeezed them together.

Her small tits were just not made for this but I wasn't going to tell her. Her hard nipples and the pink piercing rubbed along my shaft feeling exquisite just the same. She was looking up at me, that wicked smile crossed her face.

"I bet you wish Daisy was the one doing this right now!" Rose suggested.

"No!" I protested, but my cock surged exposing my lie.

"Yes we do! We both want her don't we Parker?" Rose hissed.  
"Even Lilly loves her!"

My cock surged again, I was going to cum.

"Please no!" I protested.

"Don't you dare come on these little titties. Save that for Daisy's big tits!" Rose insisted. "I want you to fill my mouth!"

All it took was a gentle hand on her head and Rose took my cock back in her mouth. This was all too much, within seconds I was granting Rose her wish. I filled her mouth as her hand caressed my balls to give up their treasure. Rose sucked and slurped. She coughed a little bit but when she looked up from my drained appendix not a drip was to be found.

Rose was beaming with pride. She opened her mouth to show me it was on the way to her belly. I pulled her up and straddling me once again I parted Rose's hair from her face.

"Why?" I asked.

"Surely you know?" Rose replied searching my eyes for the truth.

"But Lilly?" I asked confused.

"She knows, so does Daisy." Rose embraced me whispering.

"I'm not sure I understand." I replied.

"Parker I need you to make love to me, then we can talk." Rose pulled back letting me see her vulnerability again.

"Here?" I asked looking at the sparse surroundings.

"Take me up to bed then!" Rose giggled.

She held on as I got my legs under me picking her up with me. It was no easy feat carrying her through the house and up a flight of stairs. But all those hours at the gym were finally paying off. She led me to the room, the lights out and candles lit.

The minute I set her on the bed she pulled me on top. Our lips never parted until my cock pushed past her opening.

"I never thought I would like that!" Rose moaned. "Please go slow."

I was propped up on my elbows, my back arched. Her lips pursed whimpering with each breath matching my thrusts. There was a happiness in her expression but sadness in her eyes. I searched for what I was missing, but Rose was too accomplished to allow me to see it yet.

"Faster Parker." Rose moaned.

I started to fuck her faster, Rose smiled when I reached the point she wanted. Looking up at me Rose let me know how happy she was. Closing her eyes her smile widened.

"MmmmmM..." Rose murmured as her hands gripped my biceps. "Lilly is lucky woman."

It was an odd statement but I thought little of it as her hand moved down my arm and tugged it. Rose never opened her eyes but she guided my one hand to her bum. I had to shift to balance myself but when I did she lifted her ass slightly for my hand. It took me a moment to get the hint but I slipped my hand under her ass. Rose moaned louder when I gripped it and pulled her up hard against my pelvis.

My cock drove deeper to an even louder whimper. I could sense her body stiffen, her breathing became more pronounced. I watched her stomach tighten, her titties wiggled the nipples stiff and excited. Rose opened her eyes and looked at me. She wiggled her ass in my hand.

"Please Parker?" She cooed. If it weren't for her wicked smile I probably would have missed it.

"You sure?" I warned her.

"MmmmmmmM..." She nodded slightly and closed her eyes.

Moving my other arm I supported my upper body with my head and neck. Reaching down I spread her ass cheeks. Rose groaned pushing up with her legs. I pulled my cock out and dragged it between her cheeks pressing it in with my fingers.

"Hurry Parker!" Rose cried out the first small tremble flashed through her body.

I pulled back and lined my cock back at her cunt.

"Are you sure?" I asked again.

"Oh yes! Now do it!" Rose pushed her asshole against my middle finger.

I rimmed her brown star making sure it was good and greasy. Pushing slightly Rose's ass resisted at first then relaxed just a bit.

"Fuck me!" She yelled in desperation.

I rammed my cock deep in her greedy cunt. "YESSSS" She squealed. "NOW!"

Rose's first command was immediately followed by the next. I slipped my middle finger into the first knuckle. The results were instantaneous. Her ass pushed back then jerked up smacking our pelvises hard against each other.

"Cum in me!... Love me Parker!" Rose struggled to speak and fuck at the same time.

I could feel my cock in her pussy through the thin membrane separating it from my finger. Rose pushed back harder, my finger went deeper. I could feel the surge as my cock started spewing cum deep in her cunt. We were like two animals rutting.

I wrapped one arm underneath Rose and pulled her tight against me. My finger slipped out and I thrust in one last time pinning her ass hard to the bed. Then it all went silent. In its place was the feeling of Rose jerking beneath me. I propped myself up knowing this was a different kind of emotion. Looking down she was crying.

I moved to the side facing her.

"What's wrong?" I whispered stroking her hair and caressing her cheek.

Rose never answered instead embracing me as her tears continued to flow. It was some time before she regained her composure. Rose kissed me then stood up inviting me to follow her. Even in the shower we did not talk. Drying off she led me back to bed and snuggled up tight.

"Parker I'm leaving." Rose whispered facing away from me. My arm was draped over her waist.

"Leaving for how long?" I asked.

"I'm not sure." Rose replied. "Lilly needs you Parker. My mom needs me." Rose intertwined her fingers through mine.

"Lilly will want to go with you." I suggested.

"We can't let her Parker. We will need to be strong."

"What will you tell Daisy?" I asked with a lump in my throat.

Rose rolled to face me. She searched my eyes like I searched hers.

"She's taken in with you Parker." Rose informed me. "Daisy wants to be more than your sister."

There it was said, as much as I didn't want it to be true, it was. The funny thing is, I guess I always knew. Even when we were younger I knew we shared something different than most siblings. It has never been sexual, more of an emotional attraction.

I knew about her ever changing relationships but she kept her sex life private. Only recently has Daisy pursued a physical connection with me as well.

"I know." I replied. "I'm not sure how long I can keep that from happening."

"I thought the same about Lilly." Rose responded. "I always thought one day we would go our separate ways. I'm not sure that's possible now."

"Is that why you're leaving? To find out?" I asked worriedly.

"Maybe a little. Our mother needs me right now. I must go." Rose said with conviction. "You must keep Lilly here."

"I can try, but you know I can't make her stay." I warned Rose. "About Daisy, when are you going to tell her?"

"I was hoping you would?" Rose looked up at me tears rolling over her cheeks again.

"No, Rose, you can't ask me to do that." I protested. "You need to tell her."

"But I care for her. She is so much like you, so much like Lilly." Rose wept.

"Then stay." I argued.

"But don't you see Parker I can't!" Rose wept even louder.

"Why? Because of your mother? Go home and fix that and come back." I suggested.

"Don't you get it stupid?" Rose started pushing away.

I held her tight as she fought to get away. "Don't I get what?"

"You Parker! You!" Rose screamed.

Only with super human strength did I keep her from bolting.

"I'm in love with you!" Rose blurted out.

"But surely not in THAT way?" I argued. I was completely dumbfounded now.

"That's the problem you asshole! I don't know?" Rose jumped on top of me pressing her lips to mine.

Still naked Rose smothered my body with hers kissing me like we had never kissed before. She was desperate for me to understand what she just said. I wrapped my arms around her and squeezed her tight.

"It wasn't supposed to happen like that." Rose whispered her head resting on my chest. "You were for Lilly. I don't even like guys. I think penises are repulsive"

What was I going to say? I am pretty sure she just told me I wasn't her type and she hated the one thing that made me that type. Just then she reached down and fondled my flaccid cock.

"But you...you Parker...you're different. Lilly see's it." Rose looked up at me. "Daisy see's it too."

I pulled her up and kissed her. Rose closed her eyes and let me make love to her lips. When we parted I kissed her forehead letting her know I understood.

Rose moved at a slight angle resting her back against me. With my forearm over her shoulder I caressed her tits as Rose stroked my cock lazily.

We lay there not saying a word. I was deep in thought, Rose seemed to be just enjoying being held.

"I'll tell Daisy." I whispered. Rose looked over her shoulder at me.

"I love you Parker."

"I love you Rose." She smiled at me and then nestled back deep in my arm. Within moments she was asleep.

I let her sleep for quite some time before I wiggled free. I used the bathroom and came back to get dressed. I was just finishing up when she opened her eyes.

"My flight leaves at noon Friday." Rose replied.

"And Daisy?" I asked.

"After I'm gone?"

"Maybe I can take them up to see my folks for the weekend?" I suggested.

"That would be nice." Rose replied with a pained smile. I started to move in her direction, she put up her hand stopping me. "You better go, they may be home soon."

She was crying again. I hesitated contemplating if I should ignore her request but decided not to make it worse.

"Good night Rose. I love you." I said then turned to leave.

She didn't reply her emotions getting the best of her. I heard her crying as I left. In the car it was all I could do not to go back and hold her.

Daisy and Lilly were in the kitchen when I walked in. From all appearances they too had just gotten home.

"How was the movie?" I asked.

Daisy and Lilly excitedly told me all about it. I was in my room waiting for Lilly to finish in the bathroom. She and Daisy were in there still bubbling over about the movie. When Lilly came in and lay beside me I turned out the light. Turning over I gave her a kiss goodnight.

"You went to see Rose?" Lilly stated more than questioned.

"I did." I replied.

Lilly sat up and turned the light on her side of the bed.

"Did she tell you she's in love with you too?" Lilly asked watching my every emotion.

"We may have had conversations along those lines." I answered being purposely vague.

"Are you in love with her?" Lilly challenged me.

"I'm in love with you!" I protested.

"You didn't answer my question." Lilly stubbornly held her position.

"We may have had conversations along those lines." I answered.

"What about Daisy?" Lilly had me cornered and was coming in for the kill. "Did she tell you Daisy is in love with you?"

"We may have had conversations along those lines too." I acknowledged.

Lilly sat back for a minute. She seemed deep in thought. She looked at me and then Daisy's room.

"Parker please take me to the house. I need to be with her."  
Lilly jumped up from the bed.

"Can't we just send Daisy?" I suggested.

"Not this time." Lilly insisted.

It was a quiet ride back to the house. Lilly opened the gate and I drove around back. I opened her car door and walked Lilly to the house.

"Parker I think I should go in alone." Lilly said.

With that she pulled me down for a kiss. It was a long kiss, too long.

"You are a wonderful man Parker, I really do love you." Lilly opened the back door, and with one last look she was gone.

It was a long lonely drive back home. I have made drives of these types in the past. At first there is optimism, then disbelief, but in the end there is always disappointment.

Daisy was waiting for me when I arrived back in my room.

"Is everything ok?" She asked.

"Some issues with their mom. Lilly wanted to be with Rose."  
I stayed upbeat.

"Should I be worried?" Daisy fought back tears.

"They're sisters, Lilly just wanted to be there for Rose." I  
kissed her forehead. "Come on lets go to bed."

I pulled Daisy into my room and led her to the bed. I slipped  
in beside her and gave her a passionate kiss goodnight.  
When we separated she looked in my eyes.

"You're not going to tell me are you?" Daisy asked.

"What?" I asked trying to throw her off.

"You've never offered before Parker, you're trying to hide  
something." Daisy accused me.

She was right and we both knew it, she also knew I wasn't going to tell her now. I was just trying to be optimistic. Reluctantly she turned and went to sleep.

Thursday morning I woke beside Daisy to the strong smell of coffee brewing. Daisy's breast was falling out of her top as she snuggled against me. Her fat nipple and large areola clearly exposed. I looked up and there she stood. Lilly was standing at the door just watching.

"I have to go in early." She whispered.

Turning out the door I got up from bed letting Daisy sleep. I met Lilly in the kitchen, breakfast was already started.

"I missed you last night" I said wrapping my hands around her waist from behind and kissing her neck.

"It looked like you had your hands full if you asked me." Lilly teased pulling my hands up to her small tits.

"That's not funny." I complained.

"Come eat!" Lilly turned to kiss me.

When I arrived at work I was concerned but happy. My appointment cancelled in the afternoon. First I called mom about the weekend, then I took the opportunity to go shopping. I had never purchased an engagement ring before, I'll admit the prices were a bit overwhelming.

I remember my dad and how he complained that he wished he would have bought a nicer ring for my mom. He had spent more on cars and they never lasted as long or gave him as much pleasure.

When I left I think the sales lady thought I was nuts. I called Lilly and asked her out to dinner tonight.

When I came out of the shower I headed to my room. I put on dress slacks and a nice shirt with a blazer. Lilly still had not unpacked her suitcases but I noticed a bag with dresses hanging from the hook on the door.

Lilly was in the other bathroom so I went down and waited for her in the living room. Daisy came in the back door and took one look at me.

"What's the occasion?" She snickered.

"Lilly and I are going out for dinner." I boasted.

"Well I'm glad I caught you. Rose and I are going out too."  
Daisy beamed.

Her eyes were filled happiness, how could I take that away?  
Then it dawned on me that the next day Rose would be leaving. I was so conflicted at that moment, how could let her go without warning her?

"Daisy there is something we need to talk about..."

"I'm ready!" Lilly called out from behind me.

"Lilly you are beautiful!" Daisy squealed running to her.

I turned and looked at the most beautiful woman I had ever laid eyes on. Lilly was perfect. It was a classic black dress that fit her to a tee. Not too dressy but not too conservative. The neckline was just daring enough, the hem just high enough. Her hair settled over her shoulders in gentle waves. Just a touch of makeup and jewelry.

Daisy reached her and took her hands. She swirled Lilly around and then squealed as she embraced her. Daisy was so happy! Lilly looked at me over Daisy's shoulder. I could see the sadness in her eyes. At that moment, I knew, Rose

had told her. She shook her head slowly warning me not to tell Daisy.

Daisy walked Lilly over to me, we both forced a smile. I leaned over and kissed Lilly telling her how beautiful she was.

"What did you want to talk to me about"? Daisy asked.

I looked at Lilly, she glared back at me.

"Rose told me she was going home for a few days..." Lilly's gaze intensified as she warned me again. "I talked to mom and suggested I bring you and Lilly home for the weekend."

"Parker that's a great idea!" Daisy squealed. "Oh, Lilly you have to come!" Daisy turned to face Lilly. "You can meet my grandmother...you will absolutely love her!"

Lilly was surprised to say the least. Thinking I was going to ruin the night for Daisy she instead found herself in a position of being on the spot.

"I thought we could leave tomorrow after work." I looked the two of them. "Lilly would you like to come?"

"I would, can we talk about it later?" She gave me that wicked smile.

"You run along Daisy I'll see you tomorrow." I winked at my sister.

She gave us both a big kiss and ran upstairs. Taking Lilly's hand I led her to the car.

"I'm sorry about that, I should have trusted you." Lilly said as I held the door open for her.

"Not tonight Lilly, there will be time to talk about that tomorrow." I suggested. I leaned over and gave her a peck on the cheek.

"I do love you Parker." Lilly smiled taking her seat.

I had fondled the ring in my pocket off and on through most of the dinner looking for the right time to pop the question. We were sitting in the booth beside each other. The conversation was light and engaging. We knew about each other personally and professionally but we had never talked much about family other than Rose or Daisy.

Lilly asked about our parents and grandmother. I told her about our older brother, and the time I spent with my grandfather before he passed. Lilly talked about the grandparents on her mother's side she doesn't remember, and Tori the aunt her mother lives with. She told me how her father left so many years ago, his parents they have not seen since.

"Then there is my mother." Lilly turned to look at me. "Parker she is crazy."

"So I've been told." I laughed.

Lilly didn't respond the same way. She became suddenly quiet. Her mood became more serious.

"Parker there's a reason we have never gotten this far before." Lilly looked at me scared. "I know why we're here, at least I think I do."

I had never seen her more beautiful, more outgoing, and more witty. I pulled out the ring and showed it to her.

"Oh Parker! It's beautiful!" Lilly started to tear up. She covered it with her hands. "I can't take it yet my love. I want

to, I really do. But there is something I have to take care of first."

Lilly took my hands and brushed a tear from her cheek with the back of one then kissed it.

"What's next?" I asked feeling helpless.

"You're going to take me home and make love to me all night." Lilly looked up at me with a hopeful smile.

I was in disbelief. Not a good sign.

"Then what?" I dared to ask.

"I will be going with Rose to confront our mother." Lilly answered.

"I see." I replied all but defeated.

Lilly took my chin and lifted it up.

"Take me home now Parker." Lilly kissed me. "Tomorrow you will know what to do. I trust you my love."

I paid the bill and we headed straight home. We no more than made it in the door when Lilly jumped in my arms. We kissed as we made our way to the steps. She clung tight as I carried her up to my bedroom. I was in no rush to get undressed, remembering how Lilly and Rose savored every moment together.

We even took our time making way to the bed. All the yesterdays and tomorrows were forgotten, only now was important. I kissed Lilly along her body, she wiggled as I nibbled her shoulder. I passed her tits and made her way to her belly button. Lilly squeaked in delight as I kissed her there. Lifting a leg I kissed along the back of her calf.

"No more I need you in me!" Lilly pleaded.

She lay back giving herself to me. I moved on top and she guided me to her fill her desire. Her arms draped over my shoulders her eyes closed a deep moan escaped her lips. 'Mmmmmmmmm'

This was a night we made love like no other. Yes I was still on top, yes Lilly wanted me there, and yes it was predictable. But there was also fear, the uncertainty of our future, Roses' future, Daisy's future. Each thrust seemed to have a special

meaning. I was trying to reassure Lilly, she was hoping to be reassured.

"Harder Parker!" Lilly grunted. "Show me!"

I groaned and slammed in forcefully.

"Harder Parker!" Lilly raked my back with her fingernails.

"AARRRGGGHHHHH!" I cried out. I slammed in again.

"Harder you bastard!" Lilly groaned.

She raked my back again this time her nails dug in harder.

I plowed in so deep her whole body shifted.

"Again! Punish me!" Lilly yelled.

"No!" I protested

"Then fill me with your love!" Lilly hissed.

Her body tensed up on my first thrust, she moaned and pulled herself tight against my chest. I responded by lifting her ass and fucking her faster using her cunt to relieve the pressure in my balls. Lilly squealed as her sloshing pussy was pounded by my cock. The sound filled the room drowned out only by her cries of pleasure.

I was covered in perspiration, Lilly glistened as I rolled to the side neither one of us having the strength to move. I caressed her stomach then teased her nipple with the piercing. Lilly reached over and took my flaccid cock and stroked it just like Rose would.

We laid there each afraid to speak.

"Are you coming back?" I finally gave in.

Lilly moved on top of me locking onto my eyes.

"Parker, Rose is more than my sister..." Lilly replied "...she's part of me. I can't come back without her."

"I know."

I reached up and combed her hair from the side of her face to around the back of her neck. Thoroughly exhausted Lilly laid her head down and fell asleep. The third part fell in place. I was devastated.

## Chapter 4

Lilly was in the shower when I woke. Her clothes for the day were laid out on the dresser. Her suitcases no longer in my room. It was a kick in the gut but all I could think about was Daisy and how she would take it.

Lilly walked in wrapped in a towel. She looked at me as I waited for her to take it off.

"Do you mind?" She looked at the hall.

"Sorry." I lied.

I went into the bathroom completely defeated. Not only was she leaving I couldn't even see her naked now? I took my shower and got dressed for work. When I went down Lilly had breakfast prepared. Her suitcases nowhere to be seen. When she saw me looking a smile crossed her face.

"I thought it best Daisy not see them." Lilly offered an explanation.

"Oh, yeah." I bungled a reply.

"Please sit down." Lilly handed me the morning paper as if nothing had changed.

I took a seat so I could watch her in the kitchen.

"Rose will be here soon with Daisy." Lilly spoke as if it were any other day. "Before she gets here you should know something about our mother."

"Really?" I asked almost being snide.

Lilly glared at me in reply.

"Really!" She continued. "She likes to make people uncomfortable, to make them squirm. She does it by being outlandish, not manipulative."

"Ok?" I acknowledged not knowing why we were having this conversation.

Lilly brought me a plate with food and held it in front of me. "She is like a lioness protecting her cubs, she would give up her life for Rose and me." Lilly made her point then sat down the plate. She held my gaze making sure I understood. It reminded me of how my mother would get her point across when I was younger.

Why can't women be more like men and just come out and say what they mean? Then I remembered how delicate the male ego truly is. It's their way of getting a point across without embarrassing us. Maybe I'm slow but I'll admit it didn't make sense just yet.

The Land Rover pulled in the drive and the two beauties headed to the house. Breakfast was less stressful than I would have thought. Daisy was happy and still oblivious, Lilly and Rose cool as cucumbers. Even the kisses I got before I left for work were nothing special.

Once I got to work I was worthless. I called in Lenny, we looked at my calendar for the next week and cleared off Monday through Wednesday. With Daisy not having classes for another week I decided being with our parents and grandmother a couple extra days wouldn't hurt.

It was about two when I left the office hoping to get an early start. Daisy's car wasn't there when I got home. I was in my room packing some clothes when I heard her pull in the drive. I heard the back door slam.

"PARKER!" Just the shrill in her voice let me know there was a problem.

"Up here!" I yelled.

I assumed she didn't hear me since Daisy called out several more times downstairs.

"Dee, I'm in my room." I called out as she started upstairs.

"She's gone!" Daisy sobbed. "They said she took a leave of absence at work, there's a for rent sign at the house!" Daisy cried out.

The moment I had dreaded arrived. This was even worse than I had expected. This wasn't a week off to visit their mother. Rose and Lilly were planning to leave for good. I felt like an accomplice in a crime.

"I know." I confessed looking at her sadly.

"YOU KNEW? You knew that night didn't you?" Daisy screamed. Daisy lunged at me flailing her arms to exact her revenge. "I HATE YOU!"

She got in some good licks before I corralled her pulling her so tight she couldn't dish out any real damage.

"I'm sorry Daisy. Rose asked me to wait until she was gone." I explained.

"I want her back! Fix this Parker!" Daisy protested. "What did I do?"

'What did I do?' were always the words Daisy used when she broke up with her boyfriends. Then and there it dawned on me Daisy may have taken her experimenting to another level. Without asking, I had to assume Daisy and Rose had become lovers.

"It's not because of you Dee, Rose loves you." I consoled her.

"Then why did she leave?" Daisy bawled.

I braced for another round of her wrath. Physically exhausted she slumped through my arms to her knees. I moved to join her resting her head on my shoulder. I was going to need a fresh shirt, we embraced as she continued to cry. It was a good ten minutes before she had settled down enough to let her go.

"Where's Lilly?" Daisy asked looking around my room for her suitcases.

"Daisy... she's with Rose." My sister looked at me for the first time realizing my pain.

"Oh! Parker... NO!" Daisy howled. "This isn't fair!"

Daisy flung herself at me again, we tumble back on the floor. Daisy scrambled to be on top of me.

"I'll love you Parker." Daisy said kissing me passionately.

There was enough heartbreak and emotion to extend the kiss longer than any other we had shared. I knew it was wrong, she was my sister after all, but I wrapped my arms around her and pulled her tighter. Daisy redoubled her efforts. She was cooing through the kisses, I was caught up as well. We

writhed on the floor both wishing we were with someone else. Or were we?

"Fuck me Parker!" Daisy pushed up and hissed. "Please make love to me!"

"Daisy ..." I started to protest.

She kissed me again cutting me off. She rolled me over on top. Daisy spread her legs and started to unbuckle my jeans. I pulled her tit free and sucked on her nipple making it taunt. Daisy gripped my hard cock and pulled it out.

"I love you Daisy but we can't!" I found the strength to resist her.

"But why?" She held my cock firmly. "I'm in love with you!"

"I know." I whispered.

I sat up between her legs, Daisy's tit still exposed, her hand still gripping my cock. It was like a bucket of cold water was thrown on us.

"Besides what will we tell mom and dad?" I teased.

Daisy looked up sadly, she looked at her tit and then my penis in her hand and stroked it lightly.

"Can we at least finish what we started?" She teased back.

I took her hand from around my steel like cock. "I don't think that would be a good idea." I stood and winked. "We should get going it's a long drive to moms."

"Parker!" Daisy called out still not putting her tit away.

"Yes?"

"It's going to happen." Daisy announced.

I helped her up and she headed to her room. Somehow I knew the odds were against me.

It took about an hour to get packed up and lock down the house. It was a marvelous day outside, the sun was shining and the breeze was warm but not hot. I had just put the last one of Daisy's suitcases beside my duffle bag. Grandma's old sedan was almost packed with just the two of us.

Daisy was coming out of the house locking it up. Being in her early twenties she dresses like young women do. Form fitted and layered, sexy but not obscene, stylish but on a budget look. You could wrap her in an old burlap bag and she would look good. Dressed as she was now she was outright daring.

Her top clearly showed she was not wearing a bra, something a woman with her bust purposely chooses to do. Her skirt flared out in crisp pleats several inches above her knees, not something I expected would be comfortable for such a long trip. But what surprised me more was her attitude. I was expecting Daisy to still be upset, but if Daisy was, she was hiding it well now.

We stopped and got a couple of ice cold drinks before we left town. Out on the highway, Daisy folded up the armrests and lay across the expanse of the front seat her head on my lap. Within minutes Daisy was sleeping, the emotional day catching up with her. After an hour or so I woke her up for a pit stop. Back in the car she resumed sleeping.

My stomach was growling just as the sun started going down. I caressed her hair, Daisy stirred slightly.

"Are you hungry?" I asked softly.

"MmmmmM. That sounds good." She purred shifting only slightly.

"What sounds good?" I asked scanning the billboards for options.

Daisy extended her hand and rubbed it over my cock. It was hard almost before I could protest.

"Hey stop that!"

"You asked me what sounds good." Daisy started to pull down my zipper. "Give me a few minutes I am sure something will cum to me!"

I swerved just a bit, a horn blared as I tried to fend her off. "I'm driving here!"

"Then I suggest you do better job or you could lose something important!" With that her lips covered the head of my continually growing cock.

"Daisy you need to stop that!" I groaned in pleasure.

"I told you it was going to happen!" Daisy reminded me.

I pulled to the right lane and slowed down to just below the legal limit. What was once an open road now seem to box me in with passing cars. My eyes darted at every mirror like a quarterback under a blitz. Just the sound of her slurping my cock was enough to make me glad I didn't have the radio on.

Mile after mile rolled by when it happened. The blare of an air horn beside us startled me. I looked up and a semi driver and his passenger were looking down. Through half open eyes I saw them give me the thumbs up. Like the dork I am I waved? I had to get off before someone gets killed.

Daisy may not be experienced but she is enthusiastic. The next exit had several places to eat, but I really didn't care I just needed to cum by now. I put my turn signal on a mile before the exit. Coasting down the ramp the light was red at the intersection.

Daisy stroked me faster.

"Why are we stopping?" She looked up through the windshield.

I took my hand and forced her back over my cock firmly.

"Don't you dare stop now!" I groaned.

She giggled, slurped my cock back in her mouth sending shivers up my back. I was so close...

The light turned green I checked the traffic, coasted around the corner, Daisy redoubled her efforts. I pulled in a shopping center parking lot, put the car in neutral, and braced against the seat. My body stiffened against the bottom of the steering wheel.

"OOHHHHH DAMN!" I shouted.

I released the next curse word as the car was still slowly rolling through the empty part of the parking lot.

"You...! You...VIXEN!" I bucked up against the wheel so hard I'm sure I bruised my thighs.

Daisy was gagging trying to feed on the volume of cum I was pumping in her mouth. I came so hard I wrestled to stay in the driver's seat. Daisy moaned in approval as my orgasm finally started to taper off. I don't remember such an intense feeling of gratification.

I pulled her up and kissed her just like she had kissed me earlier. Even Daisy was startled by the sudden passion I shared with her.

"Are you ok?" She laughed caressing both sides of my face.

"Don't ever do that again!" I yelled. She was crestfallen over my outburst. "Not while I'm driving Daisy. Someone could get killed!"

It dawned on her the same time it hit me. I had prefaced it only when I was driving. She grinned ear to ear.

"I promise Parker! We won't do it while you're driving!" Daisy kissed me back.

She grabbed the napkins from earlier and cleaned up any remnants that slipped past her lips then kissed the end before allowing me to zip my pants up.

"Rose is right you cum allot, I'm not hungry anymore." Daisy teased.

It wasn't the last joke at my expense but it was the best one. We found a nice little place for dinner. Dressed as she was

Daisy garnered her fair share of attention. Back on the highway Daisy laid her head back on my lap.

We still had an hour to go, the traffic was lighter now, I set the cruise and sat back to relax. The radio was playing softly. I thought she was planning to sleep again.

"I've never done that before." Daisy said.

"Done what."

"Swallowed cum." Daisy answered. "And never gave a blowjob in a car either. You?"

"Swallow cum? Nah. Tasted mine on your lips." I teased.  
"Never in a car, either."

I reached down to caress her shoulder.

Why'd you do that?" I asked.

"I told you Parker I'm in love with you." Daisy replied not looking up in case I wanted to argue.

She reached for my zipper, I flinched but somehow I knew I needed to trust her. Daisy pulled out my limp cock and gently stroked it.

"Rose says she loves to do this. Does it feel good?" She looked over her shoulder.

"If you go slowly, it feels great. Too fast and bad things happen." I warned her.

Daisy took the hand from her shoulder where I was caressing her, pulled up her top and placed it on a busty tit.

"Too fast and good things will happen!" She teased.

That is how we began the final leg of the drive, her head propped up on the side of my lap. Her hand stroking me just enough to keep me awake. My hand caressing and teasing her marvelous tits.

Daisy dozed off about fifteen minutes from our parents' house.

"Honey were almost there." I shook her.

Daisy squeezed my cock gently. Daisy rolled facing up and smiled.

"You called me honey. That is so sweet!" Daisy grinned. "I don't suppose we could get a hotel for the night and tell them the car broke down?"

"If we did dad would want to come get us." I explained. "Maybe next time?"

"Don't tease me like that Parker." Daisy pouted.

Actually in a way I wasn't. I couldn't admit that of course but this trip had affected me in ways I hadn't expected. My thoughts were still about Lilly, but Rose and now Daisy seemed have equal importance.

I really did want to bring them both back. I just wasn't sure how.

"Can you pull over?" Daisy asked.

"Sure why?" I asked confused.

"I need to change before we get to the house." Daisy giggled still looking up from my lap.

I found a closed business and pulled in where I could see the street. I looked down at Daisy she was pulling her skirt up. She had teased me the whole trip with it but it was always pointed away from me.

Daisy spread her legs and pulled her panties to the side. She plunged two fingers in her snatch, they disappeared instantly. Pulling them up Daisy offered them to me. In utter disbelief I let her place them in my mouth only to suck them clean.

"Parker..." Daisy stared at me intensely. "Maybe we could use the back seat?"

"Daisy...not here, not like this." I begged her.

"Ok Parker but it will happen." She replied adamantly.

Daisy grabbed my hand and guided it to her pussy. She rubbed it over her mound, my fingers curled inside her sopping cunt. She thrust up and groaned. Lights flashed across the windshield. I jerked my hand free my fingers coated in oily passion.

"False alarm!" I quickly reassured her.

Daisy sucked my fingers clean, and hesitated before she let them free.

"To be continued?" She pleaded. I nodded slowly. "I better get dressed before we get arrested."

I was coming under the spell of this vixen as well. It was like a conspiracy was taking place and I was blissfully unaware. Daisy went in the trunk when she came back she was wearing jeans and carried a bra.

Removing her top I occasionally looked at her and, well, ok, I ogled her the whole time. But I should have been looking for anyone approaching. Pulling back on the street I smiled inside knowing she had dressed sexily just for me.

Our dad Payton, our mom Joyce, our brother Darren and, Caroline our grandmother were all waiting for us. Darren stayed for a few hours then went home. He lives across town with his girlfriend who was working.

Grandma excused herself shortly after. With hugs and kisses mom made sure grandma was settled in before she returned.

We talked briefly about Lilly and why she wasn't with us, something I would not discuss in front of my brother.

Then like all mothers do, mom asked about Rose. Mom and Daisy are close as mothers and daughters go. They stay in touch, mom has a way of rooting things out politely. I'm not sure how much my mother knew but just her asking suggested she suspected Rose was involved too.

I was a bit tired and needed a shower. Daisy's old bedroom is the one our grandmother now lives in. The bedroom Darrin and I shared has two full size beds on opposite sides of the room.

There is a fourth bedroom, but it is dad's office at home. It has a couch that is comfortable enough but is seldom used as a bed. The down side is there is only two bathrooms with showers, in the master bedroom mom and dad use, and one in the main hall. There is a half bath in the basement.

I thought for sure our grandmother would be moved to the room with the two beds so she could share with Daisy. But when I walked by the door was open and it was empty. I threw my bag on the dresser, removed some workout shorts I sleep in, and headed for the bathroom.

In the hall I heard the three of them wrapping things up and saw a light turn off. I closed the door to the bathroom and used the toilet. I brushed my teeth while the shower warmed up then removed my clothes and hopped in.

I had just started to wash myself finishing my hair when the door to the bathroom opened. Covered with soap I looked to find Daisy closing the door to the bathroom. She was checking to see if anyone saw her only to see me watching her.

She was dressed scantily for our parents' house, but covered. With a thin white muscle tee shirt and white cotton panties.

"What are you doing?" I whispered loudly knowing how little noise one could get away with in this house.

"I need to pee!" She giggled.

Daisy started to walk past the shower on the way to the toilet.

"Oh no you don't." I grabbed her wrist. "You're not going to flush the toilet while I shower!"

"But Parker!" She wiggled her hips with her legs clinched tight. "I need to go!" She giggled.

"Come here!"

I pulled her in the shower clothes and all. She started to squeal so I covered her mouth with a kiss. Daisy recovered quickly and reached for my cock.

"Oh no you don't." I slapped it away. "Now it's my turn!"

I pulled her tight against me. Her large tits now visible through her tee shirt. I kissed her again then warned her to be quiet. Turning her to the side I pushed my hand past the elastic band of her panties.

Daisy looked up at me as if to ask what I was doing. I slipped my two fingers just inside her pussy.

"Parker please..." She moaned.

"Shhhh Daisy, trust me." I whispered.

Daisy opened her legs slightly, my fingers probed deeper. Her eyes opened wider, she wanted to say something but couldn't.

"Take off your panties." I whispered in her ear.

Daisy pushed them down kicking them to the corner of the shower. When she straightened up her legs went wider. I curled my fingers against the back of her pubic bone. Daisy shuddered in my arm

"Parker I really do have to pee!" She protested.

"Not yet love, hold on." I encouraged her.

My fingers were embedded as far as they would go. I massaged her pussy from the inside. Her G spot was sending conflicting signals with her need to piss. I quickened the pace of my fingers fucking her.

Daisy gripped my arm, her pussy clenched my fingers. Her chest was heaving the thin material no longer covering one big tit that escaped from the side. Daisy was biting down on her lower lip to stifle her moans.

"Parker!" She hissed.

"Not yet Dee, you need to cum!" I demanded.

"I can't Parker, I need to pee!" She argued.

"Look at me Daisy!" I said.

Through half closed eyes and her body wracked with conflicting needs she looked up.

"Now Daisy, do both, show me how much you love me. Cum for me baby!"

Daisy's eyes locked on mine and like Niagara warm hot pee flowed from her cunt coating my hand still massaging her G spot. Her orgasm was all consuming, she was no longer able to stand on her own, her legs quivered with the rest of her body.

I kissed her to keep her from crying out any louder. I pulled my fingers from her pussy and gently rubbed them over her clit sending new spasms through her body.

"No more." She begged. "You're going to kill somebody!"

We both slumped to the floor where I held her until she had recovered.

"Don't ever do that again!" She smiled completely drained.  
"Not until we get home."

"I love you Dee." I kissed her and stood up turning the shower off. "We better get to bed."

I grabbed some dry towels handing her one as I helped her up. It took some time to get us both dried off. I slipped on my shorts, Daisy wrapped up in a towel. She left first while I cleaned up the crime scene.

I looked around one last time then turned out the main light. By the glow of the night light I entered the hall only to find my grandmother waiting for the bathroom. She gave me a knowing smile. I turned three shades of red.

Grandma reached out and took my wrist as I tried to pass. She pulled herself close.

"I've never seen her happier." She pulled me down and kissed my cheek. "I was young once too you know?"

She let me go and entered the bathroom. I stood in the hall stunned she knew. I went to my room only to find Daisy naked in my bed waiting for me. I looked at the other bed, her suitcases were open covering the whole surface.

"Come warm me up." Daisy whispered.

I sat down beside her contemplating everything that had just happened that night.

"I don't think that is a good idea Dee. I'm not sure I can be trusted." I explained.

"I trust you Parker. It will only happen when you're ready. " Daisy sat up and pressed her soft tits into my back. "I'm the one that can't be trusted."

She stood up and dressed in panties and an oversize tee shirt. Daisy sat on my lap and engaged me in a passionate kiss. Her tongue was hungry to show me how happy she was. Breaking loose she pulled me into bed. We caressed each other and then drifted to sleep.

In the morning I got up early and went out for a jog. It was a beautiful day. Running through the old neighborhood

brought back good memories. They were all at the table for breakfast when I got back.

The room became deathly quiet when I stepped in. Grandma was smiling, Daisy was blushing. Mom glanced at dad who did not look happy. Mom glared at me as she had so many times while I was growing up.

Mom was letting me know she knew I had been naughty. She understood, but my father would not be so forgiving. I didn't stop but headed down the hall to get fresh clothes and take another shower.

As I came out of the room my dad was waiting in the hall.

"Is there something you want to tell me?" He asked pointedly.

"Not that I can think of?" I replied not prepared to admit guilt.

He looked past me into the room Daisy and I shared. I followed his eyes. It was clear only one bed was slept in. Being just a full size bed it was obvious quarters were tight.

"Are you sure?" He pressed

I hesitated keeping a straight face.

"Nope I'm good." I replied guiltily.

He was not happy but decided not to push any further. I walked past him to the bathroom.

"This isn't right I'm telling you!" He yelled so the whole house could hear.

Mom poked her head around the corner so just I could see her. She gave me a worried smile letting me know we had gone far enough. I nodded in acknowledgment and went into the bathroom.

When Daisy was in taking her shower I did something I never did before. I snooped. Something was bothering me, she was too happy. I found her phone and tried to open it but she had a password.

I tried Rose and Lilly but it was Parker that unlocked it. I read the texts between her and Lilly starting just about the time we left home yesterday. It was all there in black and white.

'if you want her back we will need Parker's help' was Lilly's reply to Daisy's pleading to bring Rose back.

'he loves his cock stroked slowly' was another from Lilly.

'he came so much I gagged' was one of Daisy's

'mom is being a bitch, rose is completely under her spell right now' was another from Lilly.

'i came so hard i almost passed out' was part of the one Daisy sent this morning.

I put the phone back where I found it. I was getting a better understanding why she wasn't as distraught as I expected. What confused me is why she didn't tell me she was texting with Lilly.

I spent the morning with my grandmother outside in mom's flower gardens. Caroline had me pulling weeds and telling me how mom had a black thumb when it came to growing things. It was good to be around her, she even came out and looked at the repairs to her old car.

After lunch the women went shopping, dad and I spent some time together. He is closer to Darren as they are both in insurance and like the same hobbies. At the same time he has always supported me and we get along great together.

We talked business, politics and of course money. He was proud of me and my job in financing and we talked endlessly sometimes about the struggles of businesses.

"So what's this talk about annuities? I thought you only did corporate work?" He finally asked.

I explained a bit about Rose and Lilly knowing mom wouldn't have shared the details. I explained the reason Lilly didn't come was because she went home to be with Rose and their mother.

"Rose and Lilly left because of their mother?" He asked. "I guess her problem has become your problem"

"What do you mean?" I asked confused.

"Parker let me tell you a story." Dad started.

Great like I hadn't heard enough of those over the years. But I need all the help I could get and dad had a way of doing that in his own unique way.

"I had just started my own agency when your mom was pregnant with Darrin. Money was tight, I had a customer stop by one day wanting to buy insurance for a motorcycle he just bought. We got to talking and found out he could use some other insurance as well. Hoping to make some much needed commissions I gave him the sales pitch. He seemed interested asking if he could think it over and come back the next day." Dad continued.

"It was a week later when I talked to a friend in the business when he told me he sold that guy insurance for the motorcycle. Over the months to come the customer bought all of the insurance I had talked to him about from the other agent." Dad explained.

"So you ended up with nothing?" I asked not sure what the point was.

"Actually I ended up learning a valuable lesson." Dad grinned.

"And that was?"

"Parker I was so wrapped up in trying to get the money I wanted, I didn't help the customer with what he needed, motorcycle insurance. I didn't fix his problem." Dad said nodding to me.

So you're saying if I want Lilly back I need to fix her problem?" I said slowly.

"It's the best advice I can offer." Dad laughed.

"Well if that's the case it's not going to get fixed here." I suggested.

I was not looking forward to telling Daisy I was leaving. Dad promised he wouldn't say anything until I did. The women came home from shopping I waited for Daisy in the bedroom. I was sitting on the bed my duffel bag packed in front of me.

"You're leaving?" Daisy asked when she came in.

"I'm going home tonight. I booked a flight in the morning to go see Lilly and Rose. I'm going to see if I can bring them home." I explained standing up.

"How are you going to do that?" Daisy asked.

"I don't know. But I have to try." I replied.

"I'm going with you!" Daisy insisted.

"Sorry baby but I think it best you don't. I'm not sure how their mom will take me being there let alone you." I said.

"I'm going home with you Parker. I can't wait for you here." Daisy vowed.

"Are you sure? Maybe you should stay with mom and grandma." I suggested.

"I want to be there when they come home." Daisy moved to embrace me.

"But what if they don't?"

"Then I want to be there for you." Daisy whispered looking me in the eyes.

"We better get you packed then I guess."

I knew it was no use to argue, besides I would have felt the same way. Like it or not we were in this together. I gave her a quick kiss as she held me. We stayed for dinner then packed up the car for the ride home.

The ride back home was much less sexual than the trip to our parents but no less enjoyable just the same. Daisy kept her bra and jeans on and only slept on my lap for a short time. We never have a problem coming up with something to talk about between us, this time was no different.

When Rose's name was brought up Daisy got extremely quiet. "Parker I need to tell you something." Daisy snuggled up beside me.

"What would that be?"

"I'm the one that sent Lilly with Rose." Daisy admitted.

"So that's how you found out she was leaving? Lilly told you didn't she?" I asked.

"Maybe." She whispered.

"So why are you telling me this now?" I probed.

"Lilly told me I had to."

Daisy wouldn't even look at me. I could feel her shoulder pressed up against me shake, Daisy started crying. She had held it together until now. I put my arm around her and pulled her tight.

"Why did you send Lilly?"

"I didn't think you would bring Rose back if Lilly stayed." Daisy sobbed. "Are you mad at me?"

"Nah, she would have left sooner than later anyway. They need each other as much as we need each other," I kissed the top of her head.

"Do you mean that?" Daisy looked up at me still sobbing.

"I do." I assured her by giving her a quick peck.

"I love you Parker." Daisy slid down laying her head on my lap.

"I love you Dee." I combed through her hair. "You know there is no guarantee they will be coming back."

Daisy just looked up and smiled, then laid her head down and drifted to sleep.

Back at home Daisy crawled in bed with me. Wearing just a muscle tee shirt and panties, she seemed content with just a kiss goodnight. In the morning I got up early and went to the gym leaving Daisy in bed sleeping. Daisy was in the kitchen when I got home. After dressing I was looking in my bedroom for the file on Emily, their mom. I was sure I left it on the night stand.

I ran downstairs and searched the living room before heading to the kitchen scratching my head. I checked my briefcase once again. Daisy sat at the table with a shit eating grin on her face.

"Looking for something?" She laughed.

"The file on their mom" I looked around the kitchen and table area.

I'm not the most organized person but I don't have that much to organize either, I thought to myself.

"Did you look in your room?" Daisy asked suspiciously.

"At least twice. I'm sure it was on the night stand." I glance around the kitchen one more time.

"It was there Friday." Daisy confirmed. "But then Lilly cleaned up before she left. Maybe you should look one more time."

I headed back up to my room and looked everywhere she could have set it I even looked under the bed in case it fell on the floor. Daisy was leaning up against the door frame still in the tee shirt and panties.

"She must have taken it with her?" I scanned the shelves one more time.

"There is one place you didn't look." Daisy giggled.

"Where?" I asked getting frustrated.

"The dresser." Daisy looked at the one I moved in for Lilly that she never used.

I went to the dresser and pulled out the top drawer. Looking inside there was no file but it was partially filled with Lilly's clothes. Opening the next and the next each with clothes I remember seeing in the suitcases. In the bottom drawer was her mom's file with the remaining clothes, on the file was a note.

'I can't bring her home without your help. Remember what I said about mom. When I found this I knew I made a mistake by not saying yes. When we get home will you punish me? Lilly'

I picked up the file and underneath it was an open box. I hesitated as I looked inside then I smiled knowing what she had done. I closed it and put it in my pocket, taking the file out I closed the drawer.

"Are you happy now?" Daisy looked at me, her sad smile told me all I needed to know.

"You knew?" I asked to see her reaction.

"She texted me when I told her you were coming." Daisy started to tear up. "You will bring them back won't you?"

"I promise to try." I went and embraced Daisy she pulled me down for a firm kiss."

Her soft body pressing against me. It was everything I could do to let her go.

"Lilly will pick you up at the airport." Daisy said as I brought my bag down to leave.

"Will you be ok?" I asked.

"I will be when you come back home." Daisy said nervously.

We kissed one last time then I left for the airport. There was a small delay going through security but I had the receipt with me. When the plane landed I went down to the carousel for my luggage. I had just picked up my suitcase when she spoke.

"Have you missed me?" Lilly asked as I turned around.

It had only been two days and yet it seemed like two years. I dropped my bags and scooped her from the floor.

"You know I did, we both did!" I replied before I kissed her.

"Right answer!" Lilly beamed kissing me again and again. People were staring now but neither one of us cared. We were together and that was all that mattered.

"How's Rose?" I asked still holding her.

"Not so well, she misses you both." Lilly answered. "Mom is threatening to go through with this financial deal and Rose is livid."

"Should we go then?" I suggested as Lilly still clung to me.

"Parker I'm sorry. I should have said yes, but I was scared." Lilly said getting emotional. "I'm not sure if I can live without her."

"I'm not sure I can live without Daisy." I admitted.

"So you do understand?" Lilly squealed.

We kissed one last time and I set her back down. She gave me the keys to a Jaguar. I loaded my bags in the trunk and Lilly pointed to the highway. We drove to the city of Santa Cruz about an hour from the San Jose airport. On the outskirts of town we pulled into the drive of a modest home for the area. Lilly was anxious to show me around the house that belonged to her aunt Tori.

I could smell the ocean not far away. The garden in the back would put even my grandmothers to shame. It was not overly big but it was meticulous. Inside a greenhouse there were individual plants that if I knew something about flowers probably would have impressed me.

"Come, let's get you settled." Lilly said excitedly.

She led me to a bedroom with a king size bed and had me hang up my shirts and slacks. Pulling out a drawer she put my other clothes in it. I handed her the box, Lilly opened it and smiled placing it in the drawer with my clothes.

I went to the bathroom to freshen up then she took me back to the kitchen for an ice tea and snacks.

"Emily will be surprised to see you!" Lilly jumped on my lap.

"You didn't tell her I was coming?" I was stunned by her revelation.

"Not a chance! The only way you are going to win over mom is by a surprise attack." Lilly giggled. "Parker whatever you do don't mention what's in the box. Not yet. That will be your ace in the hole."

Lilly gave me that wicked smile she and Rose shared. I knew at that moment she was on my side.

"So the answer is still no?" I asked confused.

"Parker, Emily is my mom and my dad. I will give you an answer after you ask her permission." Lilly winked. "It will mean so much to her."

"I have a feeling I'm being set up here." I replied

Lilly kissed me. "Be patient, you will know when the time is right."

"So when do I meet her?" I asked getting nervous.

"They should be home soon." Lilly looked at the clock.

"Is there anything else I should know about your mom?" I asked.

"Mom knows about Rose and me." Lilly giggled.

"And...?"

"They're here, now don't move." Lilly cut me off. "Whatever you do don't get up and greet Emily" Lilly said firmly. "Just go with the flow, this is California. Mom will push all your buttons. Parker she really is crazy!"

So there I sat in a house halfway across the country with a woman I had only known for a few months. I was waiting to meet her mother, who, she assured me was crazy, and I was as nervous as I can ever remember.

Lilly went to the door waiting for it to open, she looked back to make sure I was still sitting. For just an instant our eyes met, and in that instant a calmness came over me I can't explain. I was here for a reason, I wasn't exactly sure what it was, but I was meant to be here.

The door opened and in walked Rose with what looked like a bag of groceries.

"Here let me help." Lilly offered.

Rose looked at Lilly surprised she was waiting for her. Lilly put her hands out and instinctively Rose handed her the bags.

"Someone is here to see you." Lilly smiled and nodded in my direction.

Rose looked my way and the moment she saw me I knew she too had no idea I was coming. I started to stand but Lilly glared and shook her head. I turned my attention to Rose. Our eyes locked on each other and I could see the turmoil she was presented with.

She had left and I had come. Would I be a welcome visitor or someone she hoped to forget? Rose hesitated, she looked back at Lilly, and even I could see she was getting emotional.

"He came for you?" Rose asked Lilly excitedly.

"For both of us Rose." Lilly whispered and then leaned in to kiss her cheek. "And to deal with Baxter."

Rose looked at me, it took all the willpower I had not to move. I smiled and nodded.

"Parker!" Rose squealed.

It was like a dam of pent up emotions bursting free. Rose ran to me and threw her arms around me as I stood to greet her. Lilly quickly scolded me with her eyes but there was no way I could hold back any longer.

Rose's momentum carried me back into the couch and I wrapped her up returning her passionate kiss. I didn't even see their mother come in as Rose continued to kiss me.

She released my lips only to pull herself deeper into my lap. I wrapped her up tighter as if protecting her from harm. She then snuggled her face against my shoulder.

"Please just hold me." Rose whispered.

Their mom walked to the kitchen not even looking my way. She looked to be in her mid to late forties. Her face looked

younger but the long greying hair under a floppy hat made her appear older. Emily wore no makeup, she was only slightly tanned. There was an earthy look about her.

Like the twins she is petite, dressed like an old hippy, it was hard to gauge her real form. Small chested for sure, small but not a dainty waist I guessed, part of her thin legs with narrow ankles were visible.

There was a tie dyed tee shirt under a light denim shirt tied off above her waist. The denim shirt was open covering the top of these atrocious extra-long shorts with faded daisies painted all over them. Her shoes looked like she stole them from a bag lady.

The woman had issues for sure. And that was before she talked.

"So this is the sperm donor?" Emily snarled at Lilly. "I assume you invited him into this house?"

"Aunt Tori said I could invite anyone I wanted." Lilly smiled at her mother. "I want Parker."

"You invited him?" Rose asked bluntly sitting up to speak.

"I did." Lilly said firmly.

"Lilly didn't tell you, did she?" Emily chuckled at Rose. "I told you some dickhead would come between the two of you!"

Emily glared at me, the corners of her mouth curled up just enough to let me know she was enjoying this.

"Mom the dickhead did not come between the two of us he came "in" the two of us!" Lilly sneered. "I bet Rose didn't tell you that, did she?"

"Bullshit!" Their mother screamed. "That's not funny Lusty! Don't you dare lie about that!"

"Tell her slut!" Lilly goaded her sister. "Tell her how much you enjoyed it!"

"I did." Rose all but whispered. "Parker was so gentle I even came the first time." Rose looked up at me beaming.

She extended up and kissed me, then settled back in my arms.

"You fucking whore!" Emily screamed. "You promised me...I blame you!" Emily pointed her finger at me waving it nervously.

"Oh so the lesbian is now a whore too?" Lilly turned on her mother protecting me.

"Don't you make this my fault!" Her mother turned her attention to Lilly again.

"Why because you loved a big hard cock in your pussy and when he left you..."

"You stop there bitch! Don't you dare go there again!" Emily yelled.

"Ah, well don't worry mommy dearest, your precious little lesbian also met a woman." Lilly informed Emily. "I'm the one that fell in love with Parker."

Lilly looked at Rose then me. I knew then it was Lilly protecting Rose and not the other way around.

"Rose is that true?" Their mother yelled.

"Kind of?" Rose whispered.

"What the hell does that mean?" Emily screamed in reply.

"It's true, I made love with Parker, but Daisy and I just masturbate." Rose looked up and smiled again.

"Daisy, who the fuck is she and why haven't I been told of this?" Emily protested.

Rose looked up, Lilly looked at me and nodded.

"Daisy is my sister." I spoke for the first time.

"Out!" Emily screamed. "All of you out of my house!"

Rose clung to me as her mother approached.

"Mom! This is not your house!" Lilly stopped her.  
"Remember you don't have a house, this is Aunt Tori's"

"Emily looked at the three of us and ran from the room. I heard a door slam and then silence.

"Well that went better than I expected!" Lilly said happily.  
"You ok Rose?"

Rose pulled her knees up and pressed deeper in me. I tightened my arms around her letting her know I wasn't letting go.

"He's mine until we go to bed." Rose squeaked.

"Deal. But you have to share him after that, ok?" Lilly winked then giggled.

"I promise."

Lilly bent over and kissed Rose then me.

"You two relax I'll make dinner." Lilly quipped.

Lilly went out to the kitchen as happy as I can remember. Rose was sleeping in my arms and their mother was locked away in some room. With the events that just took place swimming in my head I listened to Lilly humming as she cooked.

When Lilly said that went better than she expected I thought she was making a joke. Somehow I think she was serious. For all the drama that took place no one was hurt and as far as I can tell no one is really all that mad. I made the mistake of breathing a sigh of relief.

"Parker will you go get mom." Lilly came and woke Rose taking her from my arms.

I couldn't believe she would ask me to get her mother. It was obvious she didn't want me here, in fact I am sure she didn't want any man here. I did as I was told and found the only bedroom door that was closed.

"Mrs. Bowman, dinner is ready." I said through the door.

It swung open with a swoosh, in front of me was this slender woman wearing just panties, and sexy ones at that.

"Don't ever call me that!" She spat. "My name is Emily!"

"Well Emily, dinner is ready." I said politely.

She stood there waiting to see if I was going to react to her state of undress. I focused on her eyes and the corners of her

mouth. When I didn't react like she expected, I saw the smile form.

"Well we should go eat then." Emily snickered.

"After you." I offered, waving my arm down the hall.

"I'm not walking in front of you and let you ogle my ass!" Emily snorted.

"Well then allow me." I grinned. I offered her my arm

Emily full out smiled and wrapped her arm in mine, together we walked down the hall to the kitchen. We walked in arm in arm, Rose immediately started laughing, Lilly turned and took in her mother's appearance. She looked at me gauging my reaction. Looking lower on my body she just smiled.

"Really mother? We're going to play that game?" Lilly scolded her. "He's not gay mom! If you're going to strut around naked don't expect us to protect you."

"It's hot and I'm not naked." Emily challenged Lilly.

"It's not that hot, and you are all but naked. Just remember you started this." Lilly warned her. "Rose you know the rules."

Rose looked at her mom and waited for some reaction. Emily just glared at Lilly as if she was daring her to do something. Incredibly Lilly and Rose started to undress as well. I stood dumbfounded at the turn of events. An hour ago they were at each other's throats and now they are strutting around in just panties.

"Parker, you too." Rose squealed.

She came over and started helping me undress. Soon I was standing in just my briefs doing little to hide my boner for them all to see. Lilly and Rose were laughing but Emily just stared as if she hadn't seen one before.

"Happy now?" Lilly teased her mom. "Now let's eat!"

Emily crossed the room her small tits sagged slightly and bounced with each step. Emily was petite just like the twins, aside from her unruly hair she was just as pretty for a woman her age. Even naked there was little indication she carried twins.

Her hips a bit wider maybe, the telltale signs of wrinkled skin on her tummy. Emily's tits just over a handful settled a little lower on her chest, the nipples thicker and more pronounced than the girls, still pointed forward. Her ass was delicate, and showed no sign of sagging as she walked away.

Emily had spent time in the sun but she was not overly dark. Unless they were hidden by her panties there were no tan lines, but there were strands of hair suggesting she did not shave down there. It all fit, an eccentric middle age woman living, no change that, hiding from the world in plain sight. It was the perfect setting, warm, sunny and remote. She had her gardens to tend to and now she had her girl's back.

Emily sat across from me Rose and Lilly on each side. In a way it was the most awkward and yet enjoyable meal I ever had. I could tell Emily was critiquing my every move, I did the same to her. Our eyes met many times, I had a sense as much as she tried to hide it she liked me.

The conversation was strained at first, the weather, my flight and such. By her second glass of wine Emily had loosened up and was telling stories of the twins when they were younger. We were laughing at the tricks Rose and Lilly would play on strangers as well as friends. Rose and Lilly only added to the laughter sharing stories they had never shared with their mom before.

When we were done eating I can't remember when I had laughed so much.

"Did you tell her how we met?" I turned to Rose.

"Not yet..." Rose was cut off by the front door opening.

"Aunt Tori!" Lilly called out. "You came home?"

"Well, well!" Her aunt chuckled seeing us all but naked.

I'm sure I turned crimson instantly as she moved closer. It was rude not to stand, but would have been even ruder if I had.

"This must be Parker?" Tori hovered over me as I place the napkin over my lap. "Please don't get up." She smiled.

"Parker Chase." I said holding out my hand.

"Tori Lang." She laughed taking mine and shaking it. "I'm surprised to see you're still here."

"Your idea?" Tori asked Lilly with a chuckle.

Lilly and Rose both nodded in the direction of their mother. Tori looked at Emily and glared at her.

"This must be serious, I don't remember my sister pulling this stunt before." Tori said continuing to stare down her sister.

"It's hot in here!" Emily repeated. "Besides, he's already fucked them both! But you probably already knew that!" Emily glared at Lilly

"Yes, well maybe I should turn down the AC?" Tori suggested ignoring the sexual part. "Nice to meet you Parker, maybe we can talk tomorrow if my sister hasn't driven you off too."

"I didn't drive them off, they left!" Emily argued.

"You're home early." Lilly changed the subject.

"Yeah the interview didn't last as long as I expected." Her aunt replied.

"So?" Lilly pressed.

"They made me an offer." Tori grinned. "I told them I was going to sleep on it."

"So tell us!" Rose squealed.

"I don't know, I would have to move." Tori gave a sad face. "I'm going down to the club and see if anything interests me."

As Tori headed for the hall Rose and Lilly both looked at their mother.

"I'm going to my room!" Emily stood. "He needs to leave..."

"He leaves when I say he leaves!" Lilly cut her off.

"And not before he meets with Baxter!" Rose added.

"It's my money!" Emily argued. "I can do with it what I want!"

Feeling uncomfortable wearing just my briefs I went to the room and dressed again. Rose and Lilly covered up as well putting on night shirts. They were in the kitchen cleaning up

when Tori came back out. I stood up this time she looked at me and smiled.

"It could get worse before it gets better. But then again it could get worse and never get better." Tori said to me.

"Thanks for the heads up." I said politely. "I consider myself forewarned."

When she came home Tori was dressed in business suit you would expect to see a professional woman wear. Tori is a woman middle aged herself, taller than the others maybe five six. Unlike her sister and nieces Tori isn't petite, but still quite attractive.

Her short hair and choice of makeup made it clear she took her job seriously but was still feminine. Tori is now dressed in sharp slacks with high heels. A black pullover hugged Tori's curves accentuating her voluptuous breasts.

Her arms sported some ink. On one side, two flowers, a rose and a lily, hovered over by a humming bird. On the other a menacing looking bird I assumed to be a raven. Tori was a collection of butch, Goth and feminine all rolled up in one.

She gave a peck on the cheek to Lilly and then moved to Rose. Tori looked at me with the patented wicked smile and asked Rose "How bad was it? Did he hurt you?"

Rose looked at me with compassion in her eyes. "It was scary at first..." Rose giggled her eyes still locked on mine. "Parker was so gentle I came!"

"Interesting..." Tori turned to Rose and kissed her cheek again. "...I told you Lilly is a bad influence on you!" She teased.

Tori smiled at me letting me know she approved. The girls were obviously attached to their aunt as they chatted for a bit longer. Tori then kissed them each goodbye as she headed to the bar.

I was alone on the couch reading when she approached. "Are you coming to bed?" Lilly rested her hand on my shoulder. "Rose is waiting for us."

I looked up she was more beautiful than ever. Lilly was dressed in sexy see through outfit.

"I'll be there in a minute." I smiled.

Lilly left, I closed the file I had read cover to cover one last time. I turned off the light and headed to the bedroom. Standing in the shadows at the end of the hall was Emily. I walked confidently to her stopping just in front. She was wearing a gauze like cover up that left little to the imagination, it was clear she was still wearing panties however.

"That is the last time you will raise your voice in anger at Rose or Lilly again in my presence." I warned her.

"Says who?" Emily hissed not backing down.

I leaned over to whisper in her ear, Emily flinched then quickly regained her composure.

"Crazy my ass." I replied.

I moved just slightly and softly kissed her cheek. Caught off guard Emily murmured and lean her cheek against my lips.

'SMACK' Emily slapped my face for my boldness. It stung for sure but it was worth it for what I learned.

"Tomorrow we talk, Tuesday we go see Baxter." I informed her. "Don't forget what I said about the twins."

"Fuck you!" Emily cursed.

I leaned in and kissed her cheek again. Emily could have moved but she didn't. Emily threaten to slap me but again she didn't do that either. I went into the bedroom closing the door but not tight.

I entered only to find Rose sobbing in Lilly's arms. Christ, they're at it again, it just doesn't stop in this house I thought.

NOW what's wrong? I wanted to say remembering my dad's frustration on those days he came home from work to find my brother and I fighting.

"Is everything ok?" I asked instead.

"No!" Rose whimpered. "Lilly lied to me!"

"I didn't lie to you, I just didn't tell you." Lilly brushed Rose's hair from her face.

"But we promised no secrets." Rose complained.

I knew what she was talking about. Lilly didn't tell her I was coming, or at least when I was coming. I thought it odd when Rose was surprised to see me.

When she ran into my arms and sat with me it was so unlike her. It was like roles were reversed, Lilly strong and confident when they were around Emily, Rose the frail and demure one.

"We needed to surprise mom." Lilly explained.

"You're going marry Parker and leave me here aren't you!" Rose sobbed looking at me to see if it was true.

"No baby that's not why I am here. That's not going to happen, not on my account." I moved to take her from Lilly.

"But how? I can't leave mom she needs me." Rose insisted.

"She's forty three Rose, she doesn't need either one of us. She's using you instead of me this time don't you see that?" Lilly argued.

"She's going to see that con man Baxter. I tried to talk her out of it but she insists!" Rose replied.

"Enough you two. You love each other, until we came here there was never an unhappy word between you." I scolded them. "You leave Emily to me. Now you both say you're sorry then kiss and makeup.

"I'm sorry Lilly, you know she..."

"Shhh, I know, I'm sorry Rose ..."

They met each other in a place words didn't matter. In each other's arms. The first kiss was replaced with the second, by the third I knew I was no longer needed. I went to the bathroom and got ready for bed. When I came out Rose was on top, they were lost to each other's passion. The moans and giggles I had come to appreciate filled the room.

They had this dance I witnessed before and they were doing it again now. Thigh between thigh, nipple caressing nipple, lips pressed to lips. I sat back and watched them make love while I stroked my cock slowly. Rose sat up Lilly's hands found her tits and tugged firmly on her nipple and piercing.

"I'm not done with you!" Lilly said huskily.

"You can't come yet!" Rose squealed. "You're being punished!"

"Yes!" Lilly hissed. "Give me your pussy!"

Rose scooted up and straddled Lilly's face. She groaned the second Lilly started munching her oily cunt. Lilly's legs were spread in front of me her pussy red and swollen. I moved between them and licked along her gash as she did the same to Rose.

"Fuck me!" Lilly cried out from between Rose's legs. Rose looked back to see what I was doing.

"Hey! She's being punished." Rose squealed.

"Has she come yet?" I asked naughtily. I winked at Rose she gave me the wicked smile.

"Eat bitch, if you cum before I do no cock for you!" Rose grabbed Lilly's hair and ground down firmly.

Lilly reached up and wrapped her arms around Rose's thighs holding her in place. In no time Rose was bent over Lilly.

Rose's tits hung in perfect cones her nipples danced as the early signs of her orgasm approached. As I licked Lilly she too was moving closer to a climax. I looked up and there was a flash of Rose's little brown star. I knew how sensitive she was there.

Leaving Lilly's pussy as she groaned in protest I moved up and sucked her pierced nipple. Lilly protested again wrapping her legs around my chest trying to keep me from leaving her. I pushed Rose just a bit lower as Lilly focused on her clit. With one last lunge I speared her rosebud with my tongue. The results were instantaneous.

"Oh shit!" Rose wailed.

My chin pressed to Lilly's, Rose rocked her hips dragging first her clit over Lilly's tongue then forcing it back to mine so I could rim her ass.

"I love you...!" Rose bucked back hard. I love you...! She pressed hard on Lilly. "I love you both!" Rose screeched as her orgasm took her from me.

She had Lilly's head tight between her thighs as she arched her back. Gripping her tits Rose shuddered through an incredible orgasm. I moved back to Lilly's pussy as Rose

completed her journey. Then just as Lilly was starting to respond she grabbed my hair.

"I said FUCK ME!" Lilly growled.

I moved up my face coated with her excitement and Rose's. I plunged in, Lilly closed her eyes and a broad smile crossed her face.

"Now punish me." She whispered.

I arched my back and started kissing Lilly fucking her slowly. "Not like that!" She growled again. "Please Parker punish me hard!"

I kissed her again savoring Rose's passion and picked up the pace. Lilly wrapped her heels behind my thighs and urged me even faster. I had to break the kiss to satisfy her need for all my cock. Rose took my place at her lips and teased her nipples as well. Soon the room was filled with the slapping of our bodies and the moans of passion as we made love.

Lilly came first her cries muted by Rose's constant kissing. I was going to stop but Lilly urged me to keep going. Rose turned to look up at me.

"If only Daisy was here!" Rose whispered to Lilly. "Do you think he would like to fuck her too?"

Lilly's cunt contracted over me, my cock swelled inside of her in response.

"He wants her too!" Lilly purred, her pussy gripped me hard again. "Will you Parker? Will you fuck your sister for us?"

Lilly arched her back, her cunt contracted over my cock again. "Tell me Parker. Tell me you will..." She closed her eyes and gasped as her stomach tightened again.

"Lilly please..." I protested.

"Fill me Parker, cum in my pussy for Daisy! Cum in me for Rose. Show me how much you love us!" Lilly started bucking again.

My cock injected cum deep in her pussy, Lilly pulled me down on top of her moaning as a second orgasm soared through her body. Rose kissed me then Lilly alternating between us as my balls drained every last drop inside Lilly.

I rolled off completely spent. I looked at the small opening at the hall door I left open and saw her looking in. Emily hesitated then she quickly left. Lilly moved over me, her eyes filled with joy, she kissed me again and again.

"Thank you Parker." Lilly beamed "I love you!"

"Are you sure, I mean ..." I tried to explain.

"More than ever!" Lilly gushed. "Now get some sleep Emily gets up early and she is not done with you yet." Lilly laughed.

"I love you Parker." Rose snuggled up on the other side. "Wait until I tell Daisy!"

Monday morning I headed out for an early run. The city of Santa Cruz was beautiful in the morning. I ran down to the dock and then returned to the house.

I headed around back to enter the house, waiting for me was Emily their mother. Dressed in nothing more than a faded sports bra, workout shorts and a large floppy hat she walked right up to me.

"Where have you been?" Emily complained.

"Looking for you!" I snapped back laughing.

"We have work to do, no time to play!" Emily replied not even cracking a smile.

I was sweating from head to toe in the warm humid air and she thinks I'm playing?

"Let me go change and I'll be right back." I suggested.

"No time you'll be just fine now move this pot over there!" Emily barked.

So that is how I started my morning. Sure Lilly and Rose came out to tease me but then they went shopping or something. It wasn't long after they left Emily decided to remove her top. I never said a word as she continued to work topless. I knew from the other night she had no tan lines, now I know why.

Lilly was right, there was something about Emily, she and Rose were so much alike. Just like Rose at the gym, Emily acted like she didn't care if I was around, but I knew she was keeping a close eye on me just the same. The only problem was she had me digging holes and transplanting flowers.

She herself was digging and pruning. She brought me cool water and more than once sprayed me down with the hose. Now I too was bare chested and shoeless, wearing only my briefs and running shorts. When she wasn't barking orders she was talking to herself, cursing someone, or something.

It was just before noon when she muttered something I didn't quite understand.

"What did you say?" I asked.

"That stump needs to go but it's too big for me." Emily said clearly. "Maybe we can do it later?"

"No time like the present!" I suggested.

Emily had run me ragged but in doing so she herself was exhausted. She looked at me as if to ask if she heard me right.

"Do you have any rope?" I inquired.

"In the shed." Emily looked up from under the rim of her hat.

I went inside found some light rope and a hatchet. I dug the roots out around the old stump. With the hatchet I cut through the roots I could find. I tied the rope to the stump and had her pull on it firmly.

With the tension on the stump I worked around and dug and cut each root as it clung to the earth. We almost had it out, just two or three smaller roots to find. I looked up and Emily was pulling hard on the rope.

Bent over, her thin arms strained, her tits dangled, her teeth gritted. Her tanned skin glistened with perspiration making her look even more desirable. Emily's shorts rode up tight presenting a perfect camel toe, her slender legs strained accentuating each muscle. Emily looked at me through straggled hair just like she had all morning.

There was a determination about Emily, I saw it in my grandmother when grandpa died. This was more intense, more focused. I had seen the worst side and wondered if this was her best side. Looking at Emily I refused to believe it.

It was there, she tried to bury it where no one could see it, but I had seen flashes this morning. There was no giving up with this woman, she was a fighter. I realized she wasn't fighting fair but maybe that was the only way she could win.

I raised the hatchet and struck a solid root. Her arms vibrated, her tits danced. I chopped down again, there was a slight cracking sound and again Emily shook. I looked at her and nodded, my arm came down I felt the hatchet slice through the fibers of the plant and separated them in two.

The stump jumped from the ground doubling over, I heard Emily moan and the rope went slack.

"Emily!" I cried out. She was on her back lying in the dirt and mud. "Are you ok?" I asked

She reached under her ass and rubbed her left cheek.

"That will leave a bruise. Emily moaned.

"Seriously you ok?"

"Don't be such a pussy. I'm fine." Emily snapped at me. "Now help me up Paul Bunyan!?"

I moved beside her and held out my hand, Emily offered me a muddy one in return. I tugged her up she was covered in mud head to toe on her back side. Emily tried scraping it off but all she accomplished was smearing it around.

"Stand still." I said.

Removing her hat, I set it aside, then began rinsing her off. In the cold water her nipples shriveled and became hard as rocks. Without warning Emily slipped off her shorts. As I suspected, Emily wasn't wearing panties.

Her fur covered snatch came into full view as did her petite ass when she turned. Emily started to shiver as the cold water did little to wash away the grime.

"Come with me." I scooped her up and headed to the house.

"Put me down you bastard!" Emily wiggled in my arms. I wiped off my feet at the door and carried her inside.

"You're coming with me!" I repeated holding her firmly.

Taking her in the shower I dialed up the hot water and set her in.

"Oh no! You made this mess now you can clean it up!" Emily gripped my wrist firmly.

For a moment I thought she was kidding, or really crazy, but that wicked smile crossed her face. With no hesitation I stepped in and closed the door. Emily was shocked at my brazen move.

"I think I can handle this." I laughed, Emily nervously pushed me.

She had tried to bluff and I called her on it, there was no way I was folding now.

"So this is how you people out here conserve water? I mean there must be a drought somewhere in California!" I teased Emily standing in the shower with her.

Emily was naked and cornered, besides I was bigger and still partially dressed. She handed me the shampoo.

"You can do my hair, I will do the rest!" Emily spat.

I started in the back but she soon turned to face me. Emily let me watch as she washed her breasts and then moved lower. She closed her eyes as I rinsed the shampoo from her hair. She looked up at me her eyes filled with fear and desire.

"Let me do your back, you missed some spots." I whispered.

Emily let me turn her and looked over her shoulder as I soaped her shoulders down to just above her waist. After I rinsed that part off she handed me the soap again.

Emily locked on my eyes as I hesitated taking it from her. Emily offered it again, this was clearly a request. I moved the bar over her waist and lower over her ass. She shifted placing it between her cheeks.

Emily was daring me to do it now, maybe she is crazy? I dropped the bar on the floor and using my fingers spread the soap over her waist and over each ass cheek. Emily whimpered as I avoided the crack of her ass.

She reached back and gripped my wrist and pulled it to the place of her desire. Emily's eyes begged me not to deny her this pleasure. My fingers pushed the creamy soap between her cheeks and over her tight asshole.

"Mmmmmmm" She cooed.

"Did you enjoy watching us last night?" I asked softly.

Emily closed her eyes and pushed back firmly, her hand still gripping my wrist. I noticed her other hand went for her pussy.

"Rose's ass is very sensitive too." I whispered in her ear.

Emily bucked against the hand in her pussy.

"I know... we're so much alike." Emily whimpered.

The crack of her ass was well greased with soap, her hand guided me back over her brown star. I let my finger graze over it and Emily moaned in returned. I pressed at the entrance to her ass.

"I've never...!" Emily hissed. "You wouldn't..."

"I would." I whispered as I nibbled her ear lobe.

Her eyes closed tight she pulled at my wrist. I wiggled my finger centering it among the tight muscles holding it out.

"YES, Oh YES!" Emily squealed as my finger eased just inside. "Please don't stop there!"

At the first knuckle she spread her legs as I watched her frigging her pussy ever faster. Refusing to offer her any more of my finger Emily groaned in response.

I reached up with my free hand and gripped one tit and squeezed.

"Such a tight little ass you dirty little girl." I taunted her.

I rolled her nipple firmly and Emily thrust back on the finger in her ass. Her other hand was a blur on her pussy. I felt a jerk, then a second, followed by successive ones faster and faster but weaker and weaker.

I pulled my finger from her ass to support her. Emily turned and planted her lips on mine muffling the last of her sexual release. With Emily's hand still clamped between her legs, Emily's body was drained physically and now sexually. Through half closed eyes she looked to see my reaction.

"Who are you?" Emily asked uncertain what to do now.

I looked in her eyes and saw Lilly and Rose looking back. There was this brief moment I thought I fucked up being here with Emily, then the longer I looked in those eyes I

knew this was where Lilly wanted me to be. Emily was searching for answers too as she studied me.

"How about I take you out to lunch? I could eat." I replied calmly.

Emily seemed amused by my reply. Surely I could have objected to her taboo desires or at the very least teased her. Instead I let her decide how to handle it. Just like Rose she quickly regained her composure.

"Do you need help?" She rubbed her hand over my stiff cock hiding in my shorts.

"I think we have played long enough don't you?" I suggested.

"A kiss before I go?" She teased.

"Just one." I bent over to kiss Emily holding her shoulders.

Emily started kissing me then slipped a hand in my shorts. She grabbed my cock and tried to stroke it before I grabbed her wrist and pulled her free.

"Now go get ready before I need to punish you too!" I laughed.

I turned Emily, opened the door to the shower, and I spanked her ass as she left. I finished my shower and dressed in khaki shorts and pullover shirt. I headed to the living room, Emily was waiting for me in what I can only describe as a burlap bag dress and a different floppy hat.

"That's a look." I said disapprovingly.

"It's comfortable!" She argued.

"So are sweats, but I wouldn't let you leave the house in them either. Go change." I demanded pointing to her room.

Emily stood defiantly. I expected her to protest verbally instead she pulled the dress off and dropped it on the floor. Standing in just her sandals and panties she stormed past me.

"And put on a bra!" I yelled after her.

I didn't need to wait long, Emily returned in cut off jean shorts that barely covered the cheeks of her ass and a tube top with no bra.

"Oh that looks comfy?" I teased her. "Where is the bra?"

"I don't wear them. Just another way for men to objectify us." Emily complained.

"Suit yourself." I chuckled.

I thought she may have me drive the short distance to town but she took the keys and got behind the wheel. It didn't take long to see why she had been sued so many times. Emily was easily the worst driver I have ever been with.

Her total disregard for stop signs was nothing compared to her lack of attention to other drivers. By the time we reached the restaurant I felt I was in a chase scene of an action movie.

Completely unfazed she left me still catching my breath. Emily headed to the front door without me. I caught up and feeling chipper slipped my arm around her bare waist from the back.

"Get your hands off of me you thug!" Emily yelled twisting from my grasp.

She looked up at my apparent shock of her insulting outburst. Minutes ago I was fingering her ass and now I'm a thug?

"I'm sorry." I replied immediately "It was inappropriate on my part. I promise not to do it again."

Emily seemed to realize she may have overreacted. When I apologized she seemed unsure how to take it. Was I sincere or was I being facetious and mocking her?

"Let's eat we have more work to do." Emily turned away rudely and headed in the direction we started.

Emily picked a restaurant along the coast. We sat outside under an umbrella watching the people on the beach. Her mood had softened from the earlier event but her conversation was still guarded. Not once had she asked about me or my family, instead she talked about her passion. Flowers.

Now I am no botanist but I have picked up some things from my grandmother over the years. On the other hand Emily

had written three books on the subject. This was the source of her sizable bank account. Emily talked roots and soil conditions, acidic effects on different plants, sandy soil vs too much clay. Happily I listened and nodded adding to the conversation only when I knew the facts.

She was talking about some point or another when she kept looking past me at another table. After about the fourth glance I looked over my shoulder and noticed three middle aged men who looked like locals. They were looking at us and laughing. I turned back to Emily but she was gone.

"You need to leave!" She screamed at the trio as I looked to find her heading to their table.

"Why? We were just having lunch you old whack." One of them sneered.

"Bring those Daisy Dukes over here and sit on this." Another pointed at his crotch with both index fingers. Her cut off shorts would be risqué on a teenager, on her they just yelled hussy.

"You're all disgusting!" Emily yelled drawing the attention of the staff.

"Yeah and your still crazy!" The other one chimed in.

Emily was visibly upset at that. I jumped up and moved in behind her. The three of them started to stand to confront me. I slipped my hand around Emily's bare back over to her waist on the other side.

Emily tried to twist away again but this time I was prepared. The men seeing I was no threat to them returned to their seats.

"Maybe we should leave these gentlemen enjoy their lunch." I said quietly. Emily looked up at me almost pleading for me to understand her outburst.

"Come darling we have work to do." I leaned in and kissed her quickly but firmly.

The whole patio came to a dead silence, only the waves from the ocean and the sound of children playing on the beach could be heard. Emily searched my eyes again when our lips parted. I could see in hers she was asking "who are you?"

I steadied her and we went back to our table changing seats. Emily was not prepared for the embrace or kiss but now she

seemed pleased I did it. We finished our lunch without further drama.

I paid the bill and escorted Emily from the restaurant all eyes focused on us now. She reached over and took my hand gently. I gripped hers firmly.

"The first shop is just down the street if you want to walk?" Emily suggested.

Walk we did, hand in hand. Back at the car I insisted on driving. She argued but eventually gave in handing me the keys. We drove down the coast to her favorite nursery. Emily was welcomed with open arms, we walked the isles of blooming flowers and plants.

"Do you have any favorites?" Emily asked me picking up a colorful planter.

"I guess you could say violet lilies and purple roses." I replied quickly.

Emily seemed intrigued by my choices. "Why those?" She asked smugly.

"As you know the violet lily is the rarest of the lilies." I replied trying to impress her with my knowledge. "And the purple rose stands for love at first sight, which it was, for them both!"

"Who are you?" Emily asked again.

After loading the back of the Land Rover with new plants, I drove us back to the house. The twins were waiting for us when we arrived. They watched as Emily and I planted the flowers we just bought. Lilly cooked dinner again and after she cleaned up she settled in beside me on the couch.

"Is there anything you want to tell me?" Lilly asked as she nestled in tight.

## Chapter 5

I had just spent the day with Rose and Lilly's mother, Emily. After dinner Lilly snuggled up next to me on the couch.

"Is there anything you want to tell me?" Lilly asked as she nestled in tight.

Lilly gave me that wicked smile letting me know she was on to me about something. Just then Rose came bounding in the room and sat down beside Lilly.

"Mom told us you took a shower with her." Rose squealed ducking under Lilly's arm.

"She told you?" I asked turning red.

"She's our mother Parker. We have no secrets." Lilly smirked.

"Of course you don't!" I replied exasperated.

"She said you came to her rescue at lunch." Rose mentioned.

"Well I don't know about her rescue. I just took her back to the table." I explained.

"Yeah well she didn't throw anything at these guys this time!" Rose laughed. "That's an improvement."

"We've never seen her happier." Lilly giggled. "Thank you Parker. Maybe the next time you will let her help you too?"

"Wait a minute, are you telling me ..."

"Parker, we love you, give her time and Emily will too!" Lilly stretched up and kissed me.

It was a significant and poignant moment. Against Lilly's objections, Emily and I had an important meeting in the morning, so I headed to bed early. Lilly snuggled up to me, Rose snuggled up to her on the other side. Lilly pulled my cock free from my shorts and stroked it lazily. She knew I loved her doing this. She kept me semi hard never letting me get too worked up. Beside her Rose was caressing Lilly's breasts just as tenderly.

"Do you really need to go Wednesday?" Lilly whispered.

"I do." I looked over at both of them. "You're invited to come with me."

Lilly looked at Rose to see her response. I had seen glimpses of the Rose I first met before she returned to California. The confident and self-assured woman was still in there, but here with Emily it was Lilly that seemed the more confident of the two.

Emily was like kryptonite for Rose. I realized since I spent the day with Emily there had not been one outburst or condescending word spoken in the house. Based on this, I again had a sense my being here was no accident. I realized I may have underestimated Lilly, I hope to not duplicate that mistake.

Looking over at Rose I could see the conflict she was struggling with.

"Rose, you are welcome to come home with us. You don't need to answer now." I said.

I looked at Lilly to see her turn and kiss Rose. It was fitful night of sleep as the weight of the situation churned through my brain. I had come here to bring Lilly, and if possible Rose back home.

I wasn't even sure why Emily even wanted to go see this Baxter guy. From what I could see she didn't need the money. When I suggested a lawyer attend Rose explained Emily despised them ever since her divorce.

I had told Rose what I knew but she explained Emily insisted on going anyways. Even though this wasn't my area of expertise, Rose insisted I accompany her mother.

I had one day to fix this problem and after that I still wasn't sure what would happen.

Just the thought of losing Lilly weighed on my mind. I got up earlier than even normal. I headed out for a jog to clear my thoughts. I had studied that file over and over. Read every book and article Emily wrote that Rose supplied.

I had my research and had checked it several times. One wrong accusation could be construed as libel, a situation that could be catastrophic for me, and my career. Returning to the house I called the office and talked to Lenny to see if there were any new developments.

We talked for a few minutes and he explained what he had learned. In the end I was to continue just as I had planned.

I entered the shower alone. Mentally I was going down my check list when the door opened.

"Mind if I join you?" Lilly giggled.

I didn't even answer, instead offering her my hand.

"What brings you here?" I teased Lilly as she gripped my cock.

"I have a favor to ask." Lilly pressed against me.

We kissed as the water cascaded over us both. I caressed her shoulders as she gave me a sultry look.

"What kind of favor?" I asked.

"A big favor." Lilly batted her eyes. "But a pleasurable one."

"I'm listening."

"I'll tell you when you get back." Lilly stroked my now hard cock. "For now I want to leave you with a little incentive to say yes."

Lilly dropped to her knees and wrapped her lips around my cock. For the next ten minutes Lilly proceeded to torment and pleasure me. Each time I reached for her she stopped and warned me not to touch her.

Lilly looked at me the whole time her mouth gave me oral pleasure. There was love in those eyes, Lilly wanted me to

know she was willingly doing this for me. I reached the point of no return.

"Lil!" I warned her.

She continued to work her magic. I thrust forward when the first burst was on the way. Lilly pulled off my cock and pointed the spewing geyser to her face. The volley hit her squarely in one eye. The next clung to nose. The third her neck, after that I couldn't be sure.

My eyes closed she pushed me back under the water and pulled me down for a kiss rewarding me a second time. Lilly held me as the tingling in my body sadly melted away. I wrapped her up in my arms.

"Lilly I can't lose you." I whispered.

"This will all work out, you'll see." Lilly pulled back and looked in my eyes. "It has too. I can't lose you either."

We finished the shower, Lilly and I savoring each minute together. She was like a little pixie squealing one minute and cooing the next as my hands roamed her body. We emerged taking turns drying each other off.

"Maybe I should stay?" I teased.

"You'll have time for that when you get back!" Lilly teased me slowly stroking my cock. "Promise me you won't ask her until you get home."

"What if she brings it up?"

"Don't worry she won't, she wouldn't risk losing Rose." Lilly became serious.

"Surely you don't mean that? She loves you too." I assured her.

"Oh it's not that she doesn't love me any less or any more. Don't you see why I can't leave Rose here? They're too much alike." Lilly explained. "Now you know why I took Rose away yesterday? To show you that mom and Rose can't live together. Rose still feels guilty our father left, Rose thinks if she leaves she will be abandoning mom too."

"So Rose comes home but then she is miserable." I added.

"Then mom gets mad and the cycle repeats itself." Lilly threw her arms around me. "So you see Parker, I do love you, but we can't leave her here."

"But why make me spend all day alone with your mom?" I asked.

"Because Rose needs you to prove something to Emily." Lilly looked up. "And maybe to her too?"

"Prove what?" I asked.

"If you're the man I think you are, you'll know." Lilly pulled me down for a passionate kiss. "Now you better go before I make you stay!"

I came into the kitchen wearing my suit. I checked my briefcase one last time and called Lenny to make sure I was still covered. Lilly was in the kitchen, Rose was still in the bedroom. Their Aunt Tori was at the table finishing breakfast.

"Well aren't you looking all professional?" Tori looked up.

"No more so than you!" I teased her.

Tori was dressed for the office as well. Since circumstances had limited our contact we had seen very little of each other. About all we had been able to say since I arrived, was good morning, and goodnight. That said, I liked her and sensed she liked me.

"Well you know what they say dress for success!" Tori smiled and winked.

Just then Emily walked in. I looked at Tori and she back at me and we both started laughing. Emily had on a spaghetti strap white tee shirt with no bra and a mini skirt. Her nipples were clearly protruding and you could see the faint outline of her areolas. If she coughed you would know what color her panties were or if she was even wearing any.

"That's a look!" Tori teased her.

"Mom you can't wear that!" Lilly scolded her.

"Why? It's comfortable." Emily argued.

I stood and took Emily's shoulders and stopped her. "Today you wear a dress, mid-thigh or longer." I informed her. "And a bra!"

"Says who?" She challenged me.

"Says the man that flew out here on his own dime to attend this meeting!" Lilly stated in my defense.

That wasn't really true but I wasn't going to correct her.

"I didn't ask him to come! It's none of his damn business what I do with my money!" Emily protested. "He can stay here and fuck you all!"

"Not me. I'm saving myself for someone special!" Tori joked.

"Mom we've already been down this road, if you're going, Parker is going with you." Lilly stated. "Now come with me, we don't have much time."

Lilly marched her mom, none too happy I might add, back down the hall.

Tori looked at me and kind of cocked her head and smiled.

"Who are you?"

"I'm sorry?" I replied.

"Less than two days and you have all but tamed that wild filly." Tori grinned. "Rose knew what she was doing when she found you. If Lilly is smart, and we both know she is, she won't let you go." Tori said.

"You approve?" I questioned her.

Tori stood from the table then moved in front of me. She studied me closely as I studied her.

"I may not see you before you leave tomorrow. May I give you a kiss goodbye now?" Tori whispered.

She reminded me so much of my sister Daisy. Not just her build, but the way her eyes were always searching for something. Without answering I bent down slightly, her hand slipped behind my neck.

Tori kissed me firmly, not so much sensually, more lovingly.

"I do Parker." She whispered in this sultry voice. "I do approve. I know we will see each other again. Maybe soon."

I was taken in by not only her kiss but her confidence.

"It would be my pleasure I assure you." I replied.

There was an awkward pause, I thought of kissing her again. Just then Emily came out with Lilly. Tori and I looked at her sister and back at each other. It was hard to believe it was the same woman.

Emily had on a blue dress that looked like it was painted on her. More casual than formal it was none the less classy. Above mid-thigh but not much, clingy it followed her petite curves. She had on high heels making her toned legs look even longer.

The top of the dress was thinner clearly showing she had on a black bra, the scooped neck exposed just a touch of the lace trim inside. Lower a wide belt accentuated her narrow waist. The bottom half was lined or heavier since you couldn't see her panties. There was a hint of makeup and Lilly had done up her hair by tying it back making Emily look years younger.

"Well who have we here?" Tori teased her sister. "You look hot!"

Emily brushed off her sister's remark and glared squarely at me.

"So?" Emily snorted. "What does he think?"

Referring to me in a way that confirmed how upset Emily was with me.

"Dressed for success!" I replied not daring to say what I really thought.

Lilly looked at me in a telling way. She knew what I was thinking. That wicked smile crossed her face. She slowly nodded approvingly. She too was happy her mom was looking sexy.

The drive took longer than I thought, California traffic is just deplorable. Lilly warned me as much and because of that Emily and I arrive well ahead of our appointment.

Rose had tried to talk Emily from going to see Baxter ever since she came home. Emily refused to listen to Rose even after I passed on some concerns.

Knowing I had a captive audience in the car, I started to explain the research I had done on Baxter's company. I acknowledge that I had little tangible proof, but the FBI and SEC who are responsible for investigating these accusations, confirmed my suspicions.

"You don't need to come, this is my money." Emily argued.

"It is, but I need to see for myself what he is saying and offering. Maybe I'm wrong, maybe he has changed?" I offered.

Again Emily refused to discuss my concerns. She was a stubborn woman this one. Refusing to talk about it anymore, Emily tried to change the topic. Mostly she just listen to the radio.

I piloted the Jaguar looking over at my restless passenger. Emily squirmed and shifted in her seat struggling to find a comfortable position. She kept pulling at the scooped collar of her dress and adjusting the cups of her bra.

"I need to take this off, it itches." Emily complained.

"Not until after the meeting." I replied firmly.

"This is cruel and unusual punishment!" Emily glared at me.

"You look beautiful." I truthfully answered in response.

"What do you know?"

"I know what appeals to me." I answered blushing a bit saying it to her.

"And what I had on earlier didn't appeal to you?"

"Maybe in the right setting, but this ..." I scanned her body slowly smiling broadly. "...I would take you anywhere."

Emily seemed flustered but appreciative of my compliment. I pulled in the parking structure and opened her door. She turned to get out and her dress rode up exposing her panty covered pussy.

They were black lace, her furry bush clearly on display behind the see through mesh. She looked up at me making no effort to hide her charms.

"Your panties are quite sexy, does the bra match?" I asked not looking up from her crotch.

"Wouldn't you like to know pervert?" Emily took my hand as I helped her out.

I opened the back door and grabbed my briefcase. Seemingly over her tirade from earlier Emily reached over and took my hand. I looked down, she didn't even look up to see my reaction, instead looking straight ahead. I could just tell by her gait she was happy I accepted her subtle sign of affection.

Just down the hall from the main lobby we stood at the elevator waiting for it to take us up to Baxter's office. As the descending numbers showed us the car was moving closer to the ground floor, Emily started to get more nervous. With a loud ding the doors opened and we stood to the side allowing the passengers to depart.

Emily hesitated as if she wasn't going to get in. I squeezed her hand firmly.

"He's waiting for us." I whispered. Emily looked up with pleading eyes. "Isn't this what you want?" I asked.

Emily seemed miffed as we stepped in the elevator, I pushed the 25th floor and the doors closed leaving us alone together. I knew something was amiss but wasn't sure what or why.

Emily was adamant we come but now it seemed like she wanted to leave.

"How do I look?" Emily asked anxiously, as she moved across the elevator from me.

"Perfect!" I replied nodding in approval.

Emily reached in the top of her dress and shifted her tits in the bra once again.

"They're too small and saggy." Emily she said in a self-deprecating manner.

"There is no such thing as a bad boob." I teased her.

"Men!" Emily replied finally smiling.

The door opened on a lower floor, two young men entered the car and pushed the button for the fifteenth floor. Emily was still on the other side of the elevator. Assuming we were not together, the two young men were clearly checking Emily out.

I nodded letting her know I wasn't the only one that that thought she was desirable. Emily blushed letting me know she understood. The two exited as the door opened for their floor. Alone again Emily stood across the elevator and pointed at me.

"Why are you here?" Emily asked her mood changing 180 degrees from moments ago.

"Rose has concerns about this investment. I have concerns myself..."

"This is my meeting, it has taken weeks to get this appointment. I don't care what you told Rose, YOU will not interrupt." Emily glared at me.

"As you wish." I lied.

Just then the elevator stopped and the door opened. Emily moved to me and grabbed my hand as we exited. And now 180, again. I noticed Emily was laser focused as we entered the lobby.

The receptionist announced our arrival, and after a short wait, were escorted into Baxter's office.

It was absolutely the most impressive office I had ever been in. Massive in scale there was a sitting area to one side and a mini bar on the other.

In front sat a desk easily twice the size of any other I had ever seen. The paneling on the walls looked hand carved the large windows looked out on the city of San Francisco. Pictures of dignitaries from around the city and the country adorned the walls.

"Welcome! I'm Baxter!" He said with a polished smile thrusting his hand into mine.

"Parker." I introduced myself. "This is Ms. Bowman."

"Emily!" She protested in response to my introduction.

"Well Emily I am so glad to have you stop in." He batted his eyes at her. "I don't normally handle sales but Angela insisted. When she told me who you were I knew I had to see you personally." He gushed.

Emily turned to me and gave me the wicked smile by now I knew all too well. Something just wasn't right but I couldn't put my finger on it. Then turning back to Baxter she did something I never expected, Emily blushed.

"Why thank you Baxter." Emily swooned.

Three minutes in and Emily acted smitten. It felt wrong to me, but I have to admit I felt sorry for anyone he wanted to turn his charm on, including me. If it weren't for the facts in my briefcase I might have invested with him as well.

"May I?" I asked before setting my briefcase on the corner of his desk.

Baxter took no notice as he agreed with a sweep of his hand. His focus was not on me but the famous author and her no doubt considerable bank account. As I opened the brief case, Baxter wasted no time buttering up to Emily.

I let him go through his entire spiel touting facts and figures that were not only misleading but outright lies. I wanted to stop him so many times but I had an obligation to the F.B.I. and the S.E.C. to hear him out. Besides Emily had insisted I shouldn't interrupt.

He was shorter than I expected, and bit heavier than his earlier pictures, but no less charismatic than his reputation. He was smooth and confident even as he rattled off returns of fifteen to twenty percent.

His speech was so rehearsed even when Emily did ask questions he had the answers at the tip of his tongue. I was impressed by Emily's questions but then she seemed to accept unrealistic claims at face value.

Baxter leaned heavily on Angela's referral spouting how she had been a client for some time and had made huge profits on her investment over that period.

Based on the pointed questions Emily asked just moments ago her next action stunned Baxter and me both

Emily pulled her check book out before I even knew she had one. Soon they started talking money, Emily suggested well into six figures to start. This was a sizable part of her portfolio. Concerned she might actually give him money, I knew I had to intervene.

"Excuse me, but I have a few questions." I interrupted, having been silent for most of the time.

With the prospect of losing the momentum he so smoothly built up Baxter glared at me. Emily turned to face me and also let me know she was not happy with the interruption.

"Is this really necessary?" Emily challenged me.

"You did ask me to come along." I glared at Emily.

Emily really hadn't and we both knew it. Emily met my glare but then for some reason soften her stance before welcoming my interruption.

"You don't mind if Parker has a few questions do you?" Emily asked demurely laying down her pen. We both saw she was filling out the check for a substantial sum.

"Please feel free." Baxter looked at Emily smiling as if to welcome the question.

"Most of your investments are in office buildings. Is that right?" I asked as if I was just fact checking.

"We are 90% invested in high rise office buildings and about 10% in commercial buildings. But only where there is high demand." Baxter replied confident that I would not interrupt again.

"Right, that is consistent with your prospectus." I interrupted anyway. I handed him a photo of a building in another city. "You say that your company owns this property is that correct?"

Clearly caught off guard for just a second Baxter quickly regrouped. Like any high stakes gambler he smiled and bluffed as he regained his composure.

"We may have at one time. We buy and sell properties regularly to increase the profit for our investors." He smiled at Emily as she sat with a partially written check in front of her.

"But according to your own paperwork you state the building is eighteen stories. I checked, that building is only sixteen stories." I locked onto his eyes. "In fact there is not one building in the whole city that is eighteen stories.

Baxter looked at the photo I handed him. He was visibly rattled but not willing to admit he was caught red handed. "That must have been a typing error." He said brushing it off.

"So is it also a typo when you say you own this building when in fact you don't own it?" I handed him another paper. "I know this because I have spoken to the real owners."

Oh but he was smooth. Without skipping a beat he hoped I was bluffing.

"Emily. This is all a misunderstanding." Baxter started to squirm.

"I'm sure it is." Emily chuckled.

"Emily, I can assure you all of our paperwork is up to date and filed with the authorities." Baxter regrouped quickly. "Besides you have Angela's personal recommendation."

"Well Angela and her husband have made a lot of money with you." Emily smiled happily at Baxter.

Emily started to fill the check out again. Baxter looked my way and silently gloated he had won again.

"But I have more." I said picking up a stack of papers.

"Parker I've made up my mind." Emily waved me off.

I couldn't believe my eyes as she dated the check. Emily had refused to listen to Rose, she wouldn't let me talk to her in the car, and now as I'm exposing Baxter in front of her she's still going to invest? Maybe she really is crazy. Oh well, I tried, I thought to myself.

"Parker I think we can trust Baxter. Look at all the money he's made. Just look at his office." Emily gushed.

Emily turned and studied me closely. I shook my head ever so slightly, there was a moment when I thought she missed it. Without a word said Emily gave me that look, that wicked smile. For just the briefest of moments I knew she trusted me.

Emily signed and tore out the check and started to hand it to Baxter. His pearly teeth and wide grin instantly returned. Baxter leaned back in his custom made chair and knew the money was his.

"Still..." Emily hesitated. "...only a crazy person would give you money before they checked with the authorities."

Emily glanced at me when she used the word crazy before she turned back to Baxter.

"Ms. Bowman, I think that would be a wise decision." I replied purposely not calling her Emily.

Baxter turned ashen and was clearly unhappy knowing how much was at stake. He looked at the signed check Emily held in her hand, then looked at me, fire was in his eyes. He

looked back to see Emily had closed the checkbook. Baxter's options were few.

Baxter didn't get where he was by taking defeat easily. He started repeating the past returns, then explained this year would be better than last. I was closing up my briefcase when he brought up Emily's friend Angela one more time.

"Well that certainly is something to think about." Emily said with her check book still on his desk.

"I've been in this business for years." Baxter gloated. "There's never been a better time to invest than now."

Emily open the check book and looked at the check she signed. You could see Baxter was almost salivating over the small piece of paper. Then as if Emily was purposely taunting him she closed the check book once again.

"Please forgive me Baxter..." Emily stood up. "...but I have to go now."

Without hesitation Emily turned to me and took my hand. I grabbed my briefcase then just as suddenly we headed for the elevator. Baxter followed playing his part to the end.

Outwardly Baxter was still composed, inside I bet he was seething.

The whole way to the elevator Baxter tried to make a follow up appointment. By the time the doors closed Emily was shaking almost uncontrollably.

"Kiss me now!" Emily demanded. Stunned I didn't even react. "Please Parker hold me." Emily repeated.

As I bent over Emily touched her lips to mine. Her body pressed into me, seconds later her tongue slipped between my lips. Emily refused to let go extending the kiss to the point of discomfort.

"Emily what are you doing?" I gasped as I tried to push her off.

"Then just hold me." She pleaded.

"I don't understand?" I pulled Emily tight, her whole body trembled in my arms.

"Fuck him!" She spat starting to calm down.

"Will you tell me what's going on?" I asked.

"Rose was right I never should have come." Emily replied pissed off. "I thought she was just getting back at me for things I've said to her."

"Emily the authorities really have been investigating Baxter." I explained. "I only hope your friends haven't invested too much with him."

"Fuck Angela. Wish I never knew the bitch." Emily cursed. "I just want that fucking bastard to suffer like I have."

"Emily what are you talking about?" I asked confused.

"Do you know how long I've waited to get back at that son of a bitch?" Emily asked. "Years, that's how long, too many fucking years." Emily said not waiting for an answer.

Then it hit me. Emily never intended to invest, she was settling a score. A personal score at that.

The elevator shuddered to a stop. Emily squeezed my hand firmly and looked up at me.

"Thank you Parker. I don't think I could have done that without you." Emily smiled sheepishly.

I took her hand and headed to the car. My guess is it would take a few weeks before Baxter got the really bad news. I figured it would take that long before the feds would file their case against him.

I would probably have to testify, Emily might need to sign a statement as well. It didn't make me happy, I knew many people would lose their investments. I only took comfort knowing there would be fewer victims.

I opened the door to the Jag and helped Emily in the passenger door. Leaving the garage she was squirming again in the front seat. I looked over to see her removing her bra and tossing it in the back.

"Really?"

"You said after the meeting!" Emily mocked me.

I took Emily to lunch where she drew her share of attention, not surprisingly much of it was mine. Back in the car Emily nodded off, the stress of the meeting clearly had taken its toll. I looked over as she leaned across the console.

With her shoulder resting on it, Emily's head was supported by my bicep. I looked down her dress gaping open and a lone breast visible nestled inside her top. The nipple thick and pink resting against the darker areola moved up and down with each breath.

I smiled knowing her daughters would look just as sexy at her age. I had time to think as we made decent time mid-day. It was clear Emily had included me in her revenge against Baxter. I wasn't sure why but I had my suspicions? Emily admitted Rose told her to steer clear of him. Why then did we even go?

Why was I in California at all I wondered? I looked down at Emily as she stirred. She looked up at me having woken from her nap. I looked down at her exposed breast and smiled. She followed my eyes and saw the situation, smiled and closed her eyes again.

"Still no such thing as a bad boob?" She teased.

"Well some are better than others I admit."

"I'm glad you came Parker." Emily snuggled the best she could in the car.

"You had no intention of giving him a check did you?" I asked.

"Nope." She replied her eyes still closed.

"Your husband?" I took a stab.

Emily sat up in her seat and studied me for a long moment. "He lost everything because of that man, even his family." Emily cursed looking out the window. "This is just Baxter's newest scam."

"So this is revenge?" I suggested.

"I prefer to call it justice." Emily glared at me.

"That's a long time to wait for justice." I pointed out.

"Rose has been begging me to let it go for years." Emily looked out the window again. "Maybe now she can forgive me."

"It took guts to go into the lions den." I reached over and took her hand. "Maybe now you can forgive yourself?"

"I couldn't have done it without you." Emily squeezed my hand.

"So you were just using me?" I chuckled.

"There were other reasons." Emily replied.

"So this is just your way of getting me out here?"

"Maybe." Emily answered. "Why did you come?"

Lilly told me I would know when the time was right. With Baxter handled this should have been that moment. Somehow it just didn't feel right. It took all the will power I had not to blurt it out.

"Lilly asked me to." I confessed.

Emily looked up at me, I could see she knew I was holding back.

"What do you think I should do with all this money?" Emily asked.

"I'm not into personal finance. I suggest you find someone that is." I suggested.

"Fair enough, any thoughts?"

"Real estate, mutual funds, bonds. I talked to Rose about annuities." I explained.

"Pretty boring isn't it?" Emily replied.

"Maybe but it's pretty safe as well." I answered.

Emily leaned against my arm and closed her eyes but only after she shifted so I could see her tit again.

We pulled in the drive Lilly and Rose were waiting for us in the living room. I carried in Emily's bra with my brief case. They both knew right away I hadn't asked Emily for Lilly to marry me. Time was running out and so were my options.

We did tell them the whole story of Baxter and how Emily taunted him with the check. I could see Rose and Emily look

at each other knowing this painful memory might now be over.

"Can I speak to you?" Lilly pulled me aside.

"Sure." I replied.

"Mom has an event tonight, Aunt Tori was going to go with her but I want you to go instead." Lilly ran her hands over the lapels of my suit. "It would do her good to be seen with a man."

"What about Tori?" I asked not sure I agreed.

"She accepted a promotion, Rose and I are going to go celebrate with her." Lilly grinned.

"The three of you?" I joked as I acted surprised.

"Parker! Tori is straight, besides she's our aunt!" Lilly hit me. "We're going to the bar. Tori has a few guys she hoping might be there."

"And you?" I dared to inquire.

"I found my knight in shining armor. I'm just her wing man."  
Lilly laughed giving me a kiss.

"Lilly I still haven't asked Emily." I confessed.

"I know, but you will, the time isn't right yet." Lilly replied.

"How do you know?" I questioned.

"Because you haven't seduced her yet." Lilly answered.

"What?" I protested. "I can't do that she's your mother!"

"You can and you will. I see the way she looks at you, and you her. You're still a bachelor, there's no reason not to." Lilly held my face. "It's the only way she will get to know you like Rose and I do."

"Lilly she's your MOTHER!" I repeated in case she didn't hear me the first time.

"No Parker, she is a woman that hasn't been with a man in a long time. She wanted you to fuck her in the shower but you

were too much of a gentleman. Tonight she needs you to remind her what being a woman should feel like." Lilly explained.

"Lilly I can't believe you WANT me to do this?" I argued.

"Parker, Rose and I agreed to share everything, even our mother. She is telling her the same thing right now." Lilly laughed.

"You mean..."

"We are sharing you with Emily." Lilly nodded. "I love you Parker.

"When will I see you?" I asked knowing it was my last night here.

"We may not get home until early in the morning. I don't want to see you before I take you to the airport." Lilly explained. "Parker, I expect you to spend the night. She's our mother not a prostitute. Now get cleaned up you haven't much time."

Lilly pulled me down and kissed me passionately letting me know once again how unselfish she was. I went and freshened up changing my shirt and removing my tie. Emily was waiting for me wearing the same dress but with her bra again.

After spending the day together, we were now acting like two teenagers on a first date. Emily was outside near the garden. I walked over and gave Emily a quick peck on the cheek.

"How can I help?" I asked.

"There are some plants in the greenhouse we need to take." Emily replied.

I backed up the Land Rover and opened the hatch. Waiting for me in the greenhouse Emily was talking to her plants. I stood for a moment and realized what Lilly was trying to get me to understand.

I watched Emily for a moment and wondered if this was the life she wanted or just the one she accepted. There was no doubt she had been hurt in the past, fifteen years is a long time to hold a grudge.

"Hey beautiful, we should start to load the car." I said leaning against the door.

The sun was setting just right, the rays coming through the glass highlighted her profile.

"Are you sure we can't stay home?" Emily whispered.

"What? And miss the opportunity show your new boyfriend off again?" I teased.

"Why are you doing this Parker?" Emily asked

"Did you ever think I might just want to do this?" I asked in return.

Emily smiled nervously and went about picking out the plants I needed to load. I closed the hatch and opened the passenger door for Emily. She stopped at the door and offered me her hand.

With her other hand she lifted the front of her dress showing me she had changed her panties. These were lace as well but a deep red. I helped her in but she didn't let go as she scooted into the seat.

"Kiss me Parker." Emily whispered.

I leaned in and kissed her. My hand moved between her tanned legs. Emily spread them slightly her dress still pulled up exposing her panties. I ran my finger along her pussy through her panties. Emily sighed as I avoided her clit.

"Now let's go show you off." I teased. I then pulled her dress down covering her legs.

We drove a fair distance to an old historical landmark where a fairly large gathering of people were in attendance. I helped Emily unload her plants and placed them with the others. It was a fundraiser for some charity and people from all around came to have their plants judged and eventually auctioned off to raise money.

I noticed Emily's plants were in an area that was marked for display only. I thought it odd since there was only one other plant there. Emily didn't seem to mind in fact she acted as if it was expected.

Emily took my hand and we strolled through the lighted paths noticing the well-kept grounds of the estate. As we made the rounds Emily stopped at several groups of flowers

so she could inspect them. She mumbled to herself at each stop, about what I don't know. What I do know is what was being said behind her back.

There was a definitely a lot of gossip swirling around her about me. I was standing at the bar getting us drinks and the comments ranged from Emily being a cougar to me being a gigolo. We found our seats near the front of the room as dinner was announced.

I sat beside an older couple, the woman next to me, her husband on the other side. The conversation at the table was sparse but polite. Emily ate very little and talked even less. After the meal Emily took my hand and led me from the table.

"I can't do this." Emily whispered. "Come with me."

Emily led me back through the seclude part of the gardens and embraced me.

What's wrong?" I asked confused.

I caressed her back as she tightened her grip around me.

"I don't want to go up and talk this year." Emily whimpered.  
"I want to go home with you!"

I bent down and kissed her moving my hands lower over her body. Her lips pressed to mine, my tongue searched for hers. Emily moaned as our tongues danced. My hand moved lower cupping her ass.

"Yes!" Emily replied seductively.

Emily kissed me again pressing her body tighter to mine. My hands pulled her dress up exposing her panty covered ass. I gripped each globe feeling the sexy material in each hand. I pulled her up Emily's legs instinctively wrapped around my waist.

"Take me Parker!" Emily pleaded. "Do it here, do it now."

I bent my neck and nuzzled the top of her breast. Emily flung her head back and moaned as I teased her tit.

My right hand supported her weight, my left rubbed along the gusset of her panties. Emily's panties were soaked. She rotated her hips humping my hand. I was just about to pull them to the side and finger her.

"Ms. Bowman!" A voice called out. "Ms. Bowman?"

Emily pulled from my lips and begged me not to answer. I sat her down as the footsteps started getting closer.

"You can do this!" I whispered. "Let me see how beautiful you are on that stage!"

I helped her straighten her dress then took her hand just as a young woman rounded the corner.

"Ms. Bowman?" The young lady asked.

"That's me." Emily said politely.

"You are needed for the ceremony."

"Thank you I will be right there." Emily replied.

The young lady hesitated expecting Emily to come with her but thought better of it when Emily turned to kiss me. After she left Emily reached under her dress and removed her panties.

"You can take the bra off later." She said huskily as she slipped them in my pocket. "Now come walk me back to the table."

I took her arm in mine hoping my erection was covered by my jacket.

I sat down back at the dinner table which was now clear of dishes. Emily seemed nervous as she was escorted on stage with several other people. Marge the lady next to me laid her hand over my thigh and leaned in.

"How did you get her to wear that dress? She looks as lovely as her flowers tonight!" Marge whispered.

"They are, aren't they, the dress and the flowers I mean?" I chuckled. "Too bad they aren't judging her flowers."

"Oh you don't know about that?" Marge leaned back in.

"No this is my first time here." I replied.

"They won't let her compete anymore, she was winning all the time." Marge explained. "That and they think she's crazy."

"Then why does she come?" I asked dumbfounded.

"The same reason I do, that flower with hers is mine, it's for a good cause." Marge answered.

"I saw that, it was beautiful! Why isn't yours being judged?"

"Each year I bring just one flower and it too always won. I guess I was the only one that read all of her books?" Marge laughed. "In a minute you will see how generous she really is."

Just then Emily was asked to the podium where they started auctioning off her plants. Some of them went for several thousands of dollars, the bidding at times was fast and furious. The ten plants we brought fetched over twenty thousand dollars. Emily autographed each one for the bidder.

Marge's flower went next and received a top bid of five hundred from Emily herself. Emily joined me at the table as the winners of the judged plants were announced. Their plants were then auctioned off. None of the others went for over one hundred dollars except the best of show.

"You out did yourself Marge!" Emily leaned over. "That would have taken best of show this year too!"

"Thank you Emily." Marge blushed. She hesitated and looked at me oddly. "That was nice of you to say so."

I looked at Emily to see her blushing too. It seemed this was a something out of the ordinary. I had a feeling even in this circle she was an outcast. Several people came over to talk to Emily. I stood to the side and listened in as she awkwardly accepted praise.

I went and picked up Marge's flower Emily won the bid for. Marge took my hand and pulled me down to say something.

"I don't know who you are but she's not the same woman we know." Marge gave me a peck on the cheek. "Look at her Parker, it's the first year she has talked to anyone, she looks almost happy. You keep her close young man." Marge winked.

I looked over at Emily and just watched her try and interact with her fans. She eventually looked up and saw me in the distance. I could see she was uncomfortable interacting with so many women. I made my way over slowly. As I got closer, each time she looked up, Emily's body language pleaded with me to save her.

"Excuse me ladies, I hate to take Emily away from you, but it's past our bedtime." I announced.

Emily's eyes got big and that wicked smile crossed her face as a hush took over the gathering.

"Are you ready to go beautiful?" I asked Emily.

"Thank you all for taking the time to see me but it is getting late." Emily announced

Holding the plant in one hand and Emily's in the other we made our way through the crowd. Emily took my arm and pressed up against me as we took a path to the parking lot. I put the plant in the back securely and opened her door. Emily sat down in the seat facing me.

"Parker."

"Yes?"

"I can't wait for you to take this bra off of me." Emily teased me.

"I can't wait to put these panties back on so I can take them off again." I said pulling them from my pocket.

"Well maybe you should do that now then!" Emily lifted her feet. "We wouldn't want to soil the upholstery would we?"

I slipped the panties over her shoes and up her legs. With her feet over my shoulders she lifted her ass and pulled back her dress. I pushed the panties over her thighs and in position over her ass and matted pussy hair. Emily squealed softly and wiggled her ass as I gripped it. She spread her legs wide as I leaned and kissed the gusset of her panties before I stood.

"Parker take me home!" Emily moaned.

I jumped in the driver's seat and headed to the house. Emily reached over and stroked my cock through my slacks. My cock was hard and stiff and she made sure I stayed that way for the remainder of the trip. I reached over and slipped my hand inside her bra and tweaked her nipple.

"No you don't!" Emily pulled my hand out after I had a little fun. "If I have to wear this these are off limits!" She giggled.

I gripped her tit over her dress instead. Emily put her hand over mine and held it firm.

"Hurry Parker!" Emily hissed.

It seemed to take twice as long to reach home as it did to get to the party but with no traffic I'm sure it was less. I pulled in the drive and put the Land Rover in park. Emily release her seat belt and scrambled to kiss me.

Our lips met, her tongue force its way inside to mine. She was in a position that couldn't last long. I opened the door and pulled her out of the driver's side. Picking her up I carried her to the house.

Emily had her arms around my neck and kissed me the whole way. I sat her down to open the door to the house, she ran inside as I closed the door. I saw her briefly in the hallway and headed that way.

I looked in her room and found her standing on the bed waiting for me. I removed my jacket and hung it over a chair. I kicked off my shoes and walk to the bed where Emily waited.

Now taller than me I placed my hands on the outside of her thighs. Emily was trembling as I pulled her to the edge. My

hand went up and gripped her ass, my face pressed against her chest. Emily wrapped my head and pulled it tight.

"I'm scared Parker." Emily whispered.

"Don't be." I whispered back.

"Why are you here?" Emily took my face in her hands and looked down at me nervously.

"To make love to you." I replied honestly.

"Then what?" Emily started to tremble.

"I want to ask for your daughters hand in marriage." I replied honestly again.

"Which one?" Emily started to cry.

"Both of them, we know they can't exist without each other." I explained. "Lilly specifically."

"So you came to seduce me? So I would say yes?" Emily asked tears running down her cheeks now.

"I came to seduce you no matter what your answer." I replied truthfully.

"And what if I refuse to be seduced?"

"We both know you won't." I said confidently

SMACK! Emily slapped my face hard. It stung but I didn't budge, instead my hands started to pull her panties down.

SMACK! She slapped me again, again I shrugged it off. I pulled her panties down to her feet.

SMACK! "Please don't stop!" Emily whimpered. She was sobbing as she hit me tenderly on my face one more time.

"I think it's time we get that bra off don't you?" I whispered.

"I'm so sorry!" She sobbed.

"Don't be I deserve it." I stretched up to kiss her.

Emily pressed her lips to mine. Her tongue found me waiting. I ran my hands back to her ass and gripped her cheeks. I could feel her tears drip on my face as she continued to kiss me. I ran my hand between her sex from behind. Emily spread her legs and pressed down firmly forcing her pussy to spread. Her oily passion coated my fingers.

"Fuck me Parker, I need to feel you inside me!" Emily pleaded. "I need to know you love me!"

"I do Emily, I do. I need you to know that too." I whispered.

I moved my hands up bringing her dress with it. Emily straightened her arms and allowed me to pull it over her head. I reached behind and unhooked her bra and held it in place as I nibbled on her breast through the material.

"Ahhh..." Emily moaned.

I moved to the other, Emily pulled my hair and growled.

"Take it off!"

Deciding I had teased her enough I pulled her bra free, she took it from me and tossed it across the room. I sucked one long nipple then moved to get as much tit in my mouth as nature allowed.

"Please Parker?" Emily pleaded once again.

Emily started unbuttoning my shirt as I suckled her tits. I gripped her nipple with my teeth and pulled it taut. Emily wrapped her arms around my head and pulled it tight against her.

My hands were busy kneading her ass and once again I probed between her legs. Emily's pussy was flooded with desire as my fingers parted her labia. She ground down against them forcing them deep in her folds.

"Oh, Oh. I need you...!" Emily shuddered against me.

I pulled my hands from her pussy and ran my oily fingers over her tightly clenched asshole. When Emily pushed back I felt the pucker loosen.

"Nooooooo not there...!" Emily cried out.

I gripped her ass cheeks and pulled her free from me. I pulled Emily down to the bed her legs on either side of me and laid her on her back. I glanced up and smiled, she warned me not to but it was too late.

My tongue dove in her depths where my fingers dared not enter. I licked up inside her pussy coating my tongue with her creamy excitement.

"You fucking bastard!" Emily protested as her hand gripped my hair.

Emily pulled me hard against her pussy my nose rubbed firmly over her clit. The aroma of her scent was rich and womanly. The tartness of her juices tingled on my tongue. Her furry snatch tickled my nose.

There was no need to wonder if I was effective in my efforts. Emily responded to each touch, each kiss, and each nibble with equal passion. With her legs over my shoulders my hands gathered her tits and held them firmly.

Emily rubbed her nipples and arched her back to increase her pleasure. Much to my delight I felt the warning signs of her soon to arrive orgasm. Emily's cries of passion ceased, the room was eerily silent except for my tongue lapping at her pussy.

Emily gripped my hair as if it was the security bar on a roller coaster.

"UGGHH" She thrust up her clit forced its way against my upper lip.

There was a noticeable delay as her body relaxed.

"AAAHH" She thrust up quickly as her clit again forced its way against my upper lip.

Emily's legs clamped my head firmly, her body relaxed and then another surge gripped her body.

It was like waves in the ocean. At first Emily tensed up in orgasmic bliss like a cresting wave, only to relax as if she let the pleasure saturate her body before the next wave hit.

I rode the waves with her until she no longer had the energy to continue. I sat up and looked in Emily's eyes. We both knew this is not what she wanted.

"Damn you! Why did you do that?" Emily looked up at me in frustration.

"Because I needed you to know I would." I replied.

"Kiss me you magnificent man!" She asked in a sultry voice.

"But I just..."

"I said kiss me!" Emily demanded.

I stood up and removed my remaining clothes in a hurry. Joining Emily on the bed I hovered over her and kissed my way up from her tummy. I went slowly savoring several points along the way. Emily squealed as I kissed her side tickling her, Emily moaned as I latched on her right nipple. Emily whimpered as I kissed her neck and nibbled her ear lobe.

By the time my lips found hers Emily was frantically stroking my cock. If there was any question Emily wanted to fuck it was cleared up at that moment. She gripped my cock and squeezed it firmly. Our kiss ended abruptly as she pulled me hard to the entrance of her pussy.

"Put it in me!" Emily growled.

Emily rubbed my cock along her hairy slit, her body shivered in anticipation. With one last adjustment I found her opening, Emily pulled her hand free allowing me to complete her demand.

"Oh god! Don't move!" Emily wrapped her arms around me and pulled me down on top of her.

I was mashing her into the mattress and still she pulled me tighter. Emily quivered beneath me, her pussy clenched my cock milking it without moving. The frustration of not fucking started to build. Unable to hold off any longer I plunged deeper in her dormant cunt.

"Again!" Emily grunted as I grazed her cervix.

I pulled out and thrust back in deeper. Emily grunted as her pussy contracted again and again. It was intriguing making love to a woman that had a full bush. As our pelvis's pressed together I could feel her hair saturated with our lovemaking meshing with mine. I withdrew and reentered Emily slowly, savoring everything about her. The way she smelled, the way she tasted, even the way she responded to my touch.

I pulled up to my elbows as Emily loosened her grip, looking down her body shimmered with perspiration. Emily gripped

my hips and urged me on faster. She arched her back and pulled me deep in her greedy cunt.

"Hurry Parker I want to feel it!" She hissed. "Cum with me."

I looked down to see Emily looking at me with pleading eyes. Looking lower her tits danced on her chest the nipples fat and hard. Looking lower yet I watched as my cock disappeared in the dark forest protecting her sex.

Emily looked down and saw it too. Her hand moved to caress her clit gently. I could feel it as her pussy clenched my cock in response to her touch. Arching my back I leaned down for a kiss. Her body trembled, her hips rolled. Emily spread her legs wider exposing more of her sex. We both watched as I pounded her cunt and she rubbed her clit.

"Fuck that pussy!" Emily squealed.

That familiar tightness in my balls signaled I was not going to last much longer. I looked down to warn Emily but her eyes were closed as she herself was close to cumming.

"Inside or out?" I grunted. Emily's eyes flicked open she looked at me either confused or undecided. She rubbed her clit frantically, her stomach tightened.

"Inside or OUT!" I repeated desperate for an answer.

"Oh PARKER! FILL MY PUSSY!" Emily screamed.

She pulled her hand from between us, wrapped her legs around my thighs, her arms pulled me down. A torrent of cum spilled from my cock. I pressed up making contact with her clit. Emily groaned and pulled me tighter. I could feel her pussy milking each additional deluge from my willing balls. She herself was enjoying her second orgasm as cum spilled from her happy cunt.

Emily lay back looking satisfied but drained both physically and emotionally. My cock slipped from her pussy, she looked up and gave me a weak grin. I rolled to the side and caressed her cheek. She took my hand and kissed the palm. I leaned in and gave her a gentle kiss. She started to say something but I put a finger to her lips.

"Shhh. Just rest for now." I kissed her again this time with more meaning. "We can talk later."

I moved in beside Emily as she leaned up against me. I reached up and caressed her breast gently. Emily took my cock and did the same. We lay there just enjoying being

together. Emily closed her eyes and stopped stroking me. I looked at the clock it was only ten thirty.

I knew I had to get ready to leave in the morning. I leaned in and kissed her on the forehead.

"I'll be back Emily, you get some sleep." I whispered.

Emily reached over and took my wrist. "You're leaving me?" She looked up scared.

I rubbed my hand over her stomach up to her breasts pinching her nipple.

"I need to pack. I promise not to be gone long." I leaned over and kissed her lips. "I'm yours and only yours until breakfast."

"Promise?" Emily asked moving my hand down her body to her matted pubic hair.

"I promise. Now get some rest, if you're a good girl, I think there is more where that came from." I teased rubbing her pussy.

I kissed Emily one more time and then picked up my clothes before leaving the room. I walked down the hall to the room I shared with the girls. Inside the room I found my suitcases packed, most likely by Lilly.

I set out an outfit to wear home and slipped on some shorts. I hung up my slacks and jacket from tonight and placed the other clothes in a separate pocket. I verified my flight online, and checked my e-mails. Leaving the clothes for tomorrow I moved my suitcase and hanging bag to the living room.

It had been days since I talked to Daisy but we had stayed in touch through texts. Would she believe me when I tell her how much I had missed her? What would I say if she asked about Rose? Looking at the clock I saw it was just after eleven, it would be just after one her time. Deciding it was better late than never I sent an update to Daisy reminding her I would be home tomorrow.

Reflecting on how I spent my time here I realized how little time I spent with Lilly and Rose. How could I explain the time I spent with Emily? What had I really accomplished? How could I explain that I was no closer to bringing the twins back and had been intimate with their mother?

Just then I saw headlights pull in the drive. I ducked back down the hall waiting to see who it was. Lilly had told me

they would be out late and not expect them until morning. The front door opened and Rose busted through pulling Lilly with her.

"Hurry she's waiting for us!" Rose pleaded excitedly.

"You go, I need to use the bathroom first." Lilly explained.

They were both dressed to go clubbing, high heels and slinky dresses with necklines almost to their navels. Their hair was done up, their makeup overdone. Rose was looking at her phone swaying her hips as Lilly guided her into their bedroom. I walked from the shadows and went to find Rose propped up against headboard one hand holding her phone the other between her legs.

I didn't see Lilly until she popped out in the hall facing me. We were both caught off guard at first. I grabbed her around the waist to keep her from falling.

"Parker! What are you doing here?" Lilly sighed quietly. "Where's Emily? Why aren't you with her?" She whispered with a scornful look then pulled the bedroom door closed.

"She's in bed resting." I smiled nervously.

"You smell like sex!" Lilly squealed happily.

She jumped up in my arms and kissed me passionately before I could warn her. She thrust her tongue in my mouth as her arms clung around my neck. I held her up as she clung to me.

"What are you doing home?" I dared to ask.

"Tori was hooking up with someone and Rose was feeling guilty." Lilly said as I looked at her confused. "She misses Daisy silly! Their having phone sex!"

Lilly wiggled free and opened the door so we could see Rose now naked on the bed fingering herself with one hand her phone in the other.

"I need to get in there. You should go take a shower in Tori's bathroom. I will check on mom, then I have to make sure this one sleeps soundly tonight." Lilly giggled.

I went in the master bathroom and turned on the shower. I found the towels and stripped off my shorts. I had just ducked under the water when the door to the bathroom opened. Through the clear glass I could see Lilly walking Emily in my direction. They were both naked, I couldn't

make out what they were saying but it was clear Lilly was not having any of it.

Just before the door to the shower opened they stood beside each other. It struck me I was looking at both the present and the future as Lilly and Emily approached. My cock got hard at just the thought of Lilly looking as beautiful and sexy as her mother was right now. The door opened and with one last push Emily was standing beside me.

"Parker remember your promise!" Lilly pointed her finger at me.

"But baby he came for you!" Emily argued.

"Don't you see he loves you too mom!" Lilly shot back. "It's been fifteen years mom but surely you know love when you feel it!"

"But why Lilly?" Emily pleaded. "Tell me why you're doing this?"

"I need you to know he's not dad!" Lilly whispered. "I should get back to Rose, she's waiting for me."

Lilly leaned in and kissed Emily then closed the door. She looked at me with hope filled eyes then turned and left.

Emily turned and threw herself at me. I held her as she pressed herself against me.

"Is it true? Do you love me?" Emily asked shaking.

I picked Emily up by the ass as she wrapped her arms around my neck. Her legs wrapped around my waist as I lowered her over my raging cock. I pushed Emily up against the shower wall and drilled her hard. I pulled Emily up so just the tip of my cock was at the entrance to her pussy. I kissed her so hard there was no reason to answer her question,

Emily bit my lower lip, and tugged it until her moans echoed off the walls. I drilled her gaping cunt again. Her back slapped the smooth tiles as her athletic legs continued to encourage me to pound her pussy.

"Take me to bed!" Emily squealed. "I want to be on top!"

We shut the water off. At first we didn't dry off as I tried to carry her from the shower. The problem is she was too slippery to hold her and walk so I lifted Emily off my cock.

We took the opportunity to dry off and headed back to her room. In the hall we heard talking from the girl's room. Emily looked at me excitedly. I hesitated but she insisted we take a look.

Lilly had left the door open a crack. She and Rose were both on the bed naked kissing. Intertwined like always, Rose was pulling Lilly's nipple while Lilly was working a vibrator in Rose's pussy. Rose was still holding the phone. It wasn't clear but appeared Daisy was on the screen working a dildo in her pussy as well.

"That ass is mine Lilly, don't you dare touch it!" Daisy yelled in the phone.

"But I need to cum Daisy!" Rose pleaded.

"But Lilly said we had to wait!" Daisy replied.

"Please Lilly can we cum?" Rose kissed her sister again.

"I said no! You're both being punished!" Lilly hissed.

Lilly stuffed Rose's pussy again as Daisy moaned over the phone. They locked lips and started kissing again.

Emily pulled me from the door looking at me with passion filled eyes. She pulled me across the hall and closed the door. Emily wasted no time as she led me to the bed and had me lay on my back.

She slithered up my legs and grabbed my cock. Emily pulled it up from my stomach and sucked the head into her mouth. I moaned in response grabbing a pillow so I could watch her pleasure me.

"I always hated this part!" Emily scooted up so she was straddling my legs.

"So why are you doing this?" I cupped her face in my hands.

"Because I needed you to know I would." Emily repeated my earlier statement.

She lowered her lips and sucked me again looking up to gauge my reaction. I touched her hair, Emily flinched expecting me to get forceful. Instead I just let it float with her bobbing closing my eyes to enjoy the pleasure.

It was a good five minutes when she shifted. Emily looked up at me flushed with desire. Still holding my cock she

guided it between her dangling tits. Her stiff nipples dragged across my midsection to my chest.

"Now the part I like most!" Emily cracked that wicked smile.

Guiding my cock back to her pussy Emily easily slid her velvet tunnel over my rock hard shaft. Wasting no time Emily proceeded to fuck me rapidly. I watched as her small ripe tits bounced for my pleasure.

Emily would fuck me then grind down so her exposed clit would pleasure it's self against my body. I would pull her down for a kiss and let her rest. Emily would hover over me her fat nipples just grazing my chest as she rocked her hips fucking my cock several inches from my body.

We would both look down and see our excitement drip from her cunt. I was well along the way to an orgasm. Remembering Daisy and Rose I decided to push Emily over the edge. I gripped her tits and rolled her nipples firmly.

Emily responded by arcing her back and lifting her chin exposing her neck. I leaned up and kissed her dangling nipple then licked the way up to her chin. Emily cried out grinding her cunt down hard over my cock.

She was close but I was closer. I gripped both ass cheeks and spread them. Emily looked at me with distrust. I slipped my right hand past her cheek and pulled my cock from her cunt. I pressed it in the crack of her ass.

"Don't you even think of it!" Emily hissed.

I coated my fingers and rimmed her ass hole with our natural lubrication. I guided my cock back in her gaping cunt, Emily thrust my cock in deep groaning. With my finger good and greasy I pressed it to her nether hole.

"Please Parker no!" Emily shuddered. "I'm not...I didn't...!"

"Shhhhh... it'll be ok." I whispered as she pushed back.  
"Relax, open up for me!"

Emily whimpered as my greasy finger just stretched her tight skin. I thrust up fucking her. Emily gasped as her body was confused on where she wanted it most. My cock pulled out she pushed back as my finger delved deeper.

"That is so nasty!" She moaned. "Deeper Parker!"

I slammed my cock up again I could feel her asshole tighten around my finger. I pulled my cock out again. My balls were boiling, Emily was panting and I knew she was closer than me now.

I pressed firmly, Emily's body quivered, her ass wiggled just as she cried out. With the first jolt of her orgasm my finger penetrated her ass. I thrust up so hard it lifted her off the bed.

"FUCK ME!" Emily screamed loud enough the girls could hear.

Emily frantically fucked my finger and my cock at the same time. I could feel her pussy expand over my cock through the thin membrane separating the two. My hot cum filled her pussy as she continued to ride both intruders through multiple waves of orgasmic bliss.

With no strength left she collapsed on my body as I pulled my finger from her ass and my cock lay lifeless just inside her pussy. I reached over for the towel from our shower and wiped each finger clean.

"Where would they live?" Emily asked not moving from my chest.

"I have a four bedroom house I share with Daisy."

"Daisy is the lesbian Rose is enamored with? The one on the phone?" Emily looked up to see my reaction. "So you have it all worked out. You get Lilly, Daisy gets Rose?"

"Actually it isn't all worked out. First, Daisy isn't a lesbian, at least she wasn't before she met Rose. I actually thought she was going to marry a guy named Lucas." I explained. "Second, we never talked about those things."

"So Rose would be alone?" Emily asked.

It was a question that had been nagging me for some time myself. Some might say I'm suspicious about such things. I prefer inquisitive. In fact these last few days have only added to my concerns.

"Emily, I doubt Rose and Lilly could ever live apart from each other."

Emily didn't say anything back right away. She just looked at me to see if I was sincere then looked at the door to her room.

"I just know I love your daughters, and I want to marry Lilly."

"I knew they were close, just not this close." Emily looked up at me. "You're right they belong together."

"You all do." I searched her eyes. "Belong together."

"They were happier with you Parker." Emily replied.

"They came home to you." I reminded her.

"They're all I have! And Tori is leaving." Emily sighed. "The rest are just plants."

"You should get some sleep. You'll be happier in the morning."

I rolled Emily off and kissed her passionately good night. She cuddled up beside me as we both drifted to sleep.

I was up earlier than usual. I sat up in bed to see Emily sleeping soundly. Slipping on my shorts I went to my

suitcase and opened it. I pulled out the box I had so wanted to open but knew that was no longer an option.

I finished my shower and dried off. Dressing with the clothes I laid out for the day I cleaned up the bathroom and looked myself in the mirror. I stopped at Emily's room and gave her a gentle kiss. I left a note and the package and closed the door silently behind me.

I walked across the hall to the twin's room. Lilly looked up at me as Rose clung to her bare chest weeping.

I walked around and sat beside Rose. I caressed her back as she continued to embrace Lilly.

"I'm leaving Rose." I kissed her shoulder.

"You can't take her." Rose sobbed.

"I know. She's not leaving you honey. I won't let that happen." I replied looking in Lilly's sad eyes. "I promise."

I wrapped my arms around Rose and pulled her free from Lilly. Setting Rose on my lap I combed her hair from her face.

I smiled broadly, she wrapped her arms around my neck and hugged me.

"Hey! Where's that sassy woman that locked me out of a building to seduce me?" I teased.

Rose started laughing and crying at the same time. "I love you Parker." She blubbered.

"I love you Rose. We'll find a way to make it work." I wiped the tears from her cheek. "Is there message you want me to give Daisy?"

Rose pressed her lips to mine kissing me while she hung on. My hands slid up her sides rippling over her rib cage. Her soft skin only reminded me again what I was giving up. I gave her back to Lilly as our lips parted. I walked around the bed and sat down beside Lilly.

I wanted to take her and make love right there, instead I just took her hand. Lilly closed her eyes and gripped my hand firmly.

"Take care of them both." I whispered. Her eyes still closed Lilly nodded she heard me.

"You will let me know your answer?" I asked softly.

Lilly's eyes closed firmly, her lips quivered holding back her tears. Lilly nodded once again.

"Then I should leave."

Lilly embraced Rose now tighter, her shoulders jerking as she held back her emotions. I leaned over and kissed the top of her head. Standing up I walked to the door and opened it. I looked back to see the twins intertwined one last time. I walked out and closed the door tight.

"I LOVE YOU PARKER!" Came a loud but muted reply from behind the door. I leaned against it to steady myself.

"You can't let him leave!" Rose cried out.

"Hold me Rose. Hold me!" Lilly sobbed.

The moment I dreaded had finally come. Lilly made me promise to make it quick, she didn't want to have to watch me leave. I gathered what little strength I had and went to the living room. When I arrived Tori was waiting for me.

"So that's your decision?" Tori asked bluntly.

"No, but this is the way it is for now." I replied.

"So you're not going to stay and fight for her? For them" Tori challenged me.

"Fight whom? Emily? Don't you see why Lilly brought me here? Not to fight 'with' Emily, but to fight 'for' Emily." I explained. "Don't worry it took me a few days to figure that out myself." I winked at her.

Changing her plans Lilly had arranged for Tori to drive me to the airport. At first I thought it was just out of convenience, or that she would not be up to it emotionally. That part may be true, but I soon learned there was a deeper meaning for our time together.

It started out as polite conversation. Job, family and hobbies. The questions became more pointed and personal even going as far as asking about Daisy. All of this was done in a manner that impresses me still.

It was as if I was talking to an old friend. Sometimes it was just a well-placed "ooh" or "aha" and then Tori let me ramble on. At times I knew it was happening and I still couldn't stop

spilling the beans. Especially when it came to our parents and my grandmother.

Looking back I'm surprised she never asked about Rose, Emily or Lilly. I'm sure it is a skill Tori used during job interviews, still, I'm impressed regardless.

I reciprocated asking about her as well. I learned she and Emily had no living parents, and not much family except each other.

Tori touched on her early struggles in the business world and how Emily always supported her. I found Tori pleasant, engaging, smart, and witty. She seemed confident but not in a bitchy way.

Mostly I respected her determined and steady rise in the corporate world. It's no easy feat for a male, but for a female it's a formidable battle. As we pulled onto the service road to the terminal I praised her accomplishments and wished her well in the future.

Tori pulled in the short term parking and took a ticket.

"You could just drop me off." I suggested.

"Nonsense! I drop you off and the flight gets canceled I will just have to come back and get you." Tori replied too emphatically.

I checked my baggage and looked at the line at security. It was short and I had time to kill so I grabbed us some coffees and we sat beside each other on a bench overlooking security.

"Daisy. That is such a pretty name. You're mom pick that?" Tori asked.

"My grandmother suggested it. My dad says she makes the sun shine on those around her!" I chuckled. "I think he's right.

"You miss her don't you?" Tori suggested.

"I do." I said looking at Tori without flinching.

Tori tilted her head studying me. She reached over and took my hand in hers.

"Parker can I ask you a question?" Tori turned to face me still holding my hand.

"Sure, but I don't have much time." I pointed at the quickly expanding security line."

"Why did you sleep with my sister last night?" Tori asked bluntly.

"I slept with her because Lilly thought it would help Emily understand why Lilly wants to come back with me. But I made love to Emily because...well...because I love her too." I answered truthfully.

"What if Lilly doesn't come back?" Tori asked.

It was a painful but easy question to answer. "As long as Lilly and Rose are together I can accept that. If they think their place is with Emily I respect that too. There will always be a place in my heart for all of them."

Tori seemed surprised at my answer.

"I should really get going." I said looking down at her holding my hand.

"Oh, yes...I'm sorry." Tori looked at our hands then back at me.

She let my hand go and then stood up with me. Tori stood nervously for a moment almost as if she was not sure what to do next.

"Well thank you for the ride. I hope to see you soon." I leaned in and we exchanged hugs and kisses on the cheek.

Tori refused to let me go. There was an awkward moment where I wasn't sure what to do. "Tori?"

"Parker, before you go Lilly asked me to give you something." Tori said very quickly, too quickly.

"Ok what is it?"

"A kiss." Tori replied nervously.

"I think we have time for that." I smiled knowingly.

I can't remember a more awkward start to a kiss. Even my first real kiss started better than this. Are arms were wrong,

the position disjointed. It was like walking with two left feet. Then I realized Tori was trying to take control.

"Here you lead!" I laughed. I stepped back and let her approach me.

The moments after our lips touched I knew this was no ordinary kiss. Tori moaned then pulled me tight against her voluptuous body. Try as she may her tits were too big to ignore. Tori's tongue pressed forward finding mine waiting for hers.

When our lips parted Tori seemed to realize what we had just done. She held me in place and searched my eyes to verify her feelings.

"Parker, Lilly didn't ..."

"Shh. I know. I'm honored." I whispered. "I promise not to tell anyone. But I'm not sure about them."

We both looked at the growing line for security. They all turned as we looked their way. Tori and I both started laughing. She let me go, I leaned in and gave her a quick kiss on the lips.

"That one you can give Lilly for me." I teased Tori.

I started walking to the line of people waiting to clear security.

"Parker!" Tori called out behind me. I turned and looked at her. "Who are you?"

I just smiled and winked, then turned to join the line.

## Chapter 6

On the plane I had chance to reflect on these last few months. Nothing in my life suggested any of this would or even should have happened. I have fantasies just like the next guy but this was no fantasy. I knew going in the odds were against me. If it were all to end today, I would have no regrets.

Sure, I intend to fight to the end but who am I kidding, I'm just another guy in a sea of guys. I will have memories no one can take away, parents that love me, a brother that I can depend on, my grandmother I adore and most of all Daisy. If there was any bright spot to my coming home now it was to see Daisy. I have to admit I had never missed her as much as I did right now.

If I was disappointed coming home without Rose and Lilly I knew she would be devastated. Daisy has no desire to accumulate money or things. Daisy values people, especially family and friends. During this short time I believe Daisy has fallen in love with Rose and Lilly as much as I have.

I sat waiting for my luggage trying to make sense of it all. Lilly hadn't even returned my message that I arrived home safely. Anyway I looked at it, it didn't seem promising. I checked the time and saw it was just after one. With nothing better to do I decided to go into the office and get caught up on some work.

I had just pulled in the parking lot when my phone rang. When I saw it was from California I immediately answered it.

"Hello?"

"You get back here you chickenshit!" Emily blasted in my ear.

I could tell she was upset her voice quivered in defiance. I wanted to calm her down but knew it would only make matters worse. I took a deep breath then let it slowly out.

"I can't do that and we both know it!" I replied calmly.

"I don't know anything except you snuck out without so much as a goodbye!" Emily wept.

"I didn't sneak out, I left. You knew I had to be home today." I corrected her.

"When are you coming back?" Emily sobbed in the phone.

"Emily I'm not coming back, this is my home." I replied.

"What if they don't come back?" Emily threatened.

"I guess that will be up to you won't it?" I retaliated.

"I can't live without them." Emily boohooed.

"From what I saw you can't live with them!" I countered. "I told you in the letter there is a room here for you."

"What do you want Parker?" Emily shouted "Money?"

"You know this is not about money!" I shouted back.

"What do you want then?" She started to weep again.

"I'm in love with Lilly I want you to allow me to marry her." I insisted. "I want Lilly and Rose to come live with me. What do you want Emily?"

"I want to be part of their lives!" Emily blubbered. "I want you back in my life!"

"Emily, it sounds like we both want the same things don't we?" I agreed with her.

"Do you mean that?" Emily sniffled.

"Yes Emily, I mean it?" I assured her.

The phone went dead as she hung up on me. It wasn't at all unexpected her hanging up, the problem for me was, I wasn't sure why? With the talk Emily and I had still weighing on my mind I headed inside the office for a few hours.

I looked up from my desk the clock showed it was half past six, I wrapped up the file I was working on and headed out of the office.

I called Lilly before I left, she answered on the first ring.

"Parker!" She said happily. It was so good just to hear her voice.

"Hello Lilly." I said warmly.

"I miss you." Lilly whispered.

"I miss you." I repeated. "How is Rose and Emily?"

"Emily is not happy with you or me." Lilly replied. "Rose is not doing well either."

"I there anything I can do?" I asked knowing I was half the country away.

"Have you talked to Daisy?"

"Not yet I'm on my way home now." I explained.

"Oh darling I am so sorry I thought you knew!" Lilly replied exasperated. "This has all gone so wrong."

"What has?" "What's wrong?" I could feel the desperation in her voice.

"You know how Rose gets around Emily." Lilly asked.

"Yea, so what does that have to do with Daisy?" I questioned.

"Emily is very upset you left. She threatened us ...Daisy called ... Rose was mad... Parker, Daisy needs you!" Lilly apprised me.

"Lilly I should get home, she's there all alone." I replied. "I'll call you later."

"Parker we can fix this. Please have Daisy call me. " Lilly replied. "I love you Parker. I trust you to do the right thing!"

"I love you Lilly." I said heading out the door.

When I arrived home the place was eerily quiet. I sat my luggage in the kitchen and headed up the stairs. Looking in Daisy's room I saw it was empty. I was just about to start back down when I heard her weeping in my room. I pushed the door the rest of the way open, she was curled up in my bed her bloodshot eyes looking out from under the covers.

"There you are." I said smiling.

"Go away!" Daisy sobbed.

Ignoring her I went and sat beside her. She rolled over facing the other direction.

"I thought you might have missed me?" I teased her. "I missed you!"

"You left me!"

"I came back didn't I?" I reached out and touched her shoulder over the covers.

"You didn't bring them back did you?" Daisy wept louder.

"No...no I didn't...I'm sorry." I whispered.

"Then she's not coming back!" Daisy wailed.

"We don't know that Daisy." I replied caressing her head as she cried in the pillow.

"She won't even talk to me now!" Daisy yelled at me

"You still have me." I whispered

The urge to kiss Daisy overpowered me. I leaned in and pressed my lips against hers. Her arms instantly wrapped around my neck and pulled me tight. It was like we were two lovers kissing for the first time. Breathing through our noses was not enough to fuel the fires burning below the surface.

The noise our lips and tongues made filled the room. There was slurping and moaning. Daisy whimpered each time I pulled away, she was determined to maintain contact. The covers moved lower as she moved up to kiss me again. Her full tits slipped from below the sheet. My hands moved below the covers and gripped her waist.

"I need you Parker." Daisy mewed. She started unbuttoning my shirt.

"But Daisy you're my sister!" I protested as she pulled the shirt off my shoulders.

"I don't care, I need you to love me!" Daisy had my belt loose and working on my slacks.

"I do love you Daisy, but this is..." She pulled the covers off and pounced on me kissing me to stop me from talking.

Half undressed and struggling to control my desires I succumbed to her passion again. Daisy kissed me as my hands drifted lower gripping her panty covered ass. I thought there was a chance we might reign this in since she was at least not completely naked. I was wrong again. I let my guard down long enough for Daisy to remove my pants and tee shirt.

She resumed her attempt to seduce me with renewed vigor. I could feel my hard cock press against her pussy with just our underwear separating us from incest. We had been this close before, in fact even closer but I was in control then. For some reason this time I knew it was different.

"Daisy I can't do this, what will Lilly say?" I asked hoping to end this.

"I told you both this was going to happen." Daisy replied seriously. "Please don't make me call her yet. It will just make her upset."

I had heard those exact words before when Rose seduced me.

"Lilly approves?" I asked stunned.

Then I remembered Lilly asked me to have Daisy call. Lilly knew Daisy wanted this and in her own way she was telling me she approved.

"She let you fuck her mother Parker. She wants this as much as we do." Daisy leaned over and kissed me. "They share everything!"

Daisy lowered her lips back to mine. She pushed my boxers down. "Now make love to me!" She whispered.

I pulled her soaked panties to the side Daisy reached down and guided me into her gushing twat.

"OOOHHHH! She groaned as she lowered herself over me. "I've waited so long to feel you in me! I love you Parker!" Daisy cried out.

If there was any apprehension up to this point it melted away instantly with that declaration. I pulled her down so I could kiss her again. Daisy moaned as the pace of our coupling picked up. I gripped her ample ass and drove her down hard over my cock.

"I need you to fuck me!" Daisy groaned. "Please get on top."

She rolled to the side shucking her panties. I removed my boxers and moved between her legs. I had never seen Daisy so happy. With her legs splayed I looked at Daisy's waiting pussy. Pink and puffy I noticed something else. I looked up at her and back down to her engorged clit.

"What have we here? This is new." I reached down and flicked it gently.

Daisy arched her back and shuddered as her sensitive pleasure button wiggled to a halt.

"Not now Parker fuck me!" She looked up begging me.

"Oh you're not getting off that easy!" I panted.

I grabbed my dick and spanked her engorged clit lightly. Daisy squealed as her body reacted with dizzying swiftness. I pushed her legs open and rubbed her clit with my mushroom head, her pussy pulsed beneath me oozing her excitement. She looked up past her voluptuous breasts and watched my cock drip with pre-cum over her exposed pearl.

"Parker!" She screamed as her pussy mashed against my cock and started quivering. "I need you in me NOW!" Daisy roared.

I guided my cock back in her pussy. Daisy reached for me and pulled me down to smother her luxurious body. Taller than the twins she was also softer and voluptuous. Daisy's cunt clamped down on my cock hoping not to let it go. I started fucking her harder as she encouraged me on.

Using my elbows to support myself I gripped her pendulous breasts wiggling on her chest. Her thick nipples were hard and tempting. I let the meaty orbs slip through my hands until my fingers gripped her stiff nubs.

"Yes!" Daisy whimpered as I rolled them between my thumb and forefinger gently.

I concentrated on her every move and response. Daisy is a passionate lover, her every desire became clear as she responded to each move I made. Focusing just on her I changed rapidly with her evermore demanding desires. I had her moaning and then cooing only to build her back up to another level of ecstasy.

Daisy was pushing then pulling, her fingers dug deep in my back then caressed my shoulders, she was so consumed at times I don't think she knew where she was or what she wanted. That all changed when she started to convulse below me.

Daisy reached down and gripped my hips urging me to fuck her even faster. I lowered down to kiss Daisy as her orgasm started to build. Slowly her legs started to close, her heels dug in the bed to meet my frantic thrusts. Our lovemaking had reached a fevered pitch neither one of could continue for much longer.

"Daisy I'm close!" I warned no longer able to hold back.

I looked down at her, Daisy looked up happily. She dug her fingers in my ass and slammed me home. Her pussy contracted, her hips slapped against mine. I could feel her body tense.

"Make me cum!" Daisy squealed. "Fill me with your love!"

I ejaculated as Daisy ground her cunt against me. Her hand slip up my sides pulling my shoulders hard mashing her tits into my chest. The quivering in her pussy soon became a shudder throughout her whole body.

"Uh...uh...uh...uh ...uh...uh...uh fuck!" Daisy groaned.

I thrust in one last time before finding her lips and kissing her.

"So good!" Daisy whimpered, her hands now caressing my back. "I love you Parker."

I had deposited all the cum available leaving her cunt a frothy mess. My cock still refused to completely deflate, my semi hard cock still churned our excitement deep in her pussy. I pushed up on my hands looking between us. Daisy's hands moved back down and gripped my ass keeping me inside her.

Daisy opened her legs wide again, her clit popped up from her full puffy pussy. My cock was coated with thick creamy cum as it very slowly moved in and out of her. Daisy looked

on with me to see I was still not shrinking from my first orgasm. With one hand she moved it over her mons rubbing her clit tenderly.

"She wants more Parker!" Daisy said huskily.

"You still sure this was the right thing to do?" I asked concerned our relationship would now change.

She dipped her fingers in her pussy beside my cock, it swelled instantly increasing the pressure against her fingers.

"He thinks it is!" Daisy squealed. My cock swelled again as she pulled her fingers from her pussy and sucked them clean. "I don't think he wants to stop yet! I know she doesn't."

Daisy smeared more cum on her clit and rubbed it side to side. She opened her legs wider her flush pussy gaped open around my cock inviting me back into the depths.

"Lilly will just have to wait for that call!" Daisy giggled. "My brother just showed me he loves me!"

Daisy pulled her hand from between us and urged me to start fucking her again.

"I love you Daisy." I whispered as she wrapped her arms and legs around me.

Eventually we switched positions. With Daisy on top I enjoyed the view of her ass as she rode my cock facing away from me. After some time she turned to face me so I could fondle her full sized tits until we both orgasmed again.

Daisy rolled to the side and we cuddled for a few minutes. She stroked my cock, I caressed up and down her body.

"I need to call her it's getting late." Daisy said turning to face me.

"Do you want me to leave?" I leaned over and kissed her.

"Please stay." Daisy gripped my cock harder, threatening me not to go.

We sat up in bed as Daisy called Lilly from her phone.

"Hello? Lilly it's Daisy!" She happily squeaked.

"Yes he's right here...Oh Lilly he is a wonderful lover... thank you for sharing!" Daisy looked over at me.

She took my arm and wrapped it around her. I pulled her close as she leaned back against me. With her free hand she picked up my semi hard cock and stroked it slowly.

"Lilly when are you coming home?" Daisy looked at me sadly. "Lilly he loves you more, besides I can never be his wife... of course I will stay if you want me to...but she doesn't want to talk to me! ...but ...I love you Lilly, I will..."

Daisy's soft breasts pressed against my chest as she moved to my lap. She leaned her head against my shoulder tears started to appear in the corner of her eyes. Daisy nuzzled tight begging me to hold her.

With the phone still to her ear Daisy started talking again.

"Yes Rose I'm here...I don't care I still love you!" Daisy protested weeping uncontrollably. "I forgive you please just come home with Lilly!"

"...yes you can live here." Daisy looked up at me sobbing. I nodded she was right.

"Parker just said yes...he's here holding me...yes we did..., but we love you!" Daisy argued.

"I know but it felt so good inside me..."Daisy laughed through her tears. "It's still dripping...you too?" Daisy squealed looking at me with a yearning she needed to act on.

Daisy extended up and kissed me holding the phone to our lips. "That one is for you love... we need you Rose...please come...goodbye."

Daisy hung up the phone and tossed it to the side. Wrapping her arms around my neck she tried kissing me but she was crying too hard. I held her until she no longer had tears to shed.

"Have you eaten today?" I asked.

She shook her head as I shifted from under her. I kissed her forehead then I stood up and moved across the room looking back at Daisy.

"I'll make us something to eat. You come down when you're ready." I whispered.

I went to the bathroom and took a shower and put on a tee shirt and gym shorts. It was late now so I just made a salad and crackers with various toppings. I heard the shower run upstairs. At least she was up I thought. Daisy had gone from despair to ecstasy to disappointment in a matter of hours.

Daisy came down shortly after. Hoping to stay off the subject that had consumed our lives recently, we ate, talking mostly about school. We talked about her classes for the summer and what kind of job she wanted when she graduated.

We cleaned up the kitchen and headed back to bed. I removed my tee shirt, Daisy wore only panties. Daisy kissed me goodnight several times and cuddled up to me and went to sleep.

I woke up late for me, I stopped in the bathroom on the way down to the kitchen. Since I had little to eat last night I was a bit hungry. Wearing just my shorts I started making myself breakfast. Upstairs I heard the water running announcing Daisy was not only awake but up.

I was concerned how our lovemaking would affect Daisy, our relationship, and our relationships with the twins. With a new day upon us, and the passions from last night quenched, I wondered if we would still feel the same way

today. Had we gone too far? Were we prepared for the sobering reality that we committed incest?

We would soon know as the creaks from the old house announced her descending the steps. Daisy rounded the corner wearing an old button down shirt of mine. The only problem is it wasn't buttoned and she was no longer wearing panties.

"Planning a casual day are we?" I teased nervously.

Daisy sidled up to me. She took my wrists and guided my hands inside the shirt. I gripped her waist as she mashed her big tits against me.

"I know how hard that was for you Parker. If we never do it again I want you to know I'm still glad we did it." Daisy said looking up anxiously. "I really do love you."

"So I'm not just a one night stand?" I teased.

"Do you want it to be?" Daisy asked seriously.

She hit a nerve with that one. I knew how she felt about me, and me about her, but this was problematic. I reached down

and grabbed her bare ass. Picking her up I sat her on the counter. I spread her legs and stood between them. Daisy seemed both happy and confused.

"Daisy this is so complex I don't even know where to start. A few months ago I was just a dorky guy ..."

"No, Parker you're not, a nice guy maybe, maybe even too nice but not a dork!" Daisy argued.

"Ok, but still? First Rose and Lilly, then Emily, and I'm still not clear on that one. And now you?" I moved my hands around her sides to her back drawing closer. "I'm in love with Lilly, I want to marry her, I don't want to do anything to lose her."

"Parker she is the one, you NEED to marry her." Daisy replied emotionally.

"But I won't do that if I lose you." I sighed. "I won't do that Daisy, I love you too much to lose you."

"Parker I feel the same way." Daisy confessed.

"But what if she ...Daisy we made love!"

"I told Lilly it was going to happen just like I told you. In fact Lilly encouraged it." Daisy replied giving me her version of the wicked grin.

"Lilly?" I protested. "How...why...?"

"Because she's in love with you silly! Rose, Emily, and me, it was all her way of keeping you for herself!"

"But that doesn't make any sense! If I'm sleeping with all of you how is she keeping me for herself?" I asked more confused than ever.

"Parker she wants to be your wife, to have kids, raise a family, and keep you happy. Sex is low on her list, how better to keep you happy than provide you with safe sexual partners. Her lesbian sister she's intimate with, a crazy mother you would never run off with, and now your sister." Daisy giggled. "Although I'm not sure the mother was planned, I think Emily pushed for that!"

"But they live in California! How is that supposed to work?" I countered.

Daisy grinned. "You've done your part, Lilly is working on the rest."

"You two have been playing me?" I said slightly offended.

"No Parker, helping you." Daisy cupped my face in her hands.

Daisy pulled me in and kissed me. "Parker do you know why Tori took you to the airport?"

"What are you talking about?" I was as confused as ever.

"Lilly was so scared she couldn't bear to watch you leave. She knew only Tori was strong enough to make sure you left."

"Wait a minute, you mean Lilly wanted me to stay?"

"No silly, she wanted you to go. Parker she wants to come home!" Daisy reached down and stroked my cock making it hard again. "Why do you think she left her clothes? She just needs to convince Rose to come with her."

"You think so?" I asked encouragingly.

Daisy slipped my shorts down and gripped my cock. Scooting to the edge of the counter she opened her legs wide and guided me to her puffy cunt. Daisy rubbed my cock along her gash several times whimpering as it brushed against her clit. The head of my cock glistened with her excitement. Her little pearl now covered in its pink hood.

"If she misses us as much as I already miss this thing inside of me, she will be back." Daisy cooed looking at me her eyes still hopeful.

I eased myself back in her dripping pussy as Daisy pulled me in for a passionate kiss. Her bare tits mashed against my chest. I pushed my cock deep in her pussy, she wrapped her legs behind me to hold me from moving.

"I'm glad we're lovers now Parker, please tell me you feel the same." Daisy whispered her head resting on my shoulder. "Show me you still love me too."

I pulled out slightly then plunged my cock hard back in her pussy. Daisy moaned in appreciation. I slammed her cunt a few more times my balls hitting the edge of the counter uncomfortably. I pulled her closer to the edge, Daisy locked her fingers around the back of my neck.

I reached up and grabbed each tit firmly leaning over and nibbling on each fat nipple. Daisy's ass screeched as it shifted on the counter. With the position we started fucking even more passionately. We looked down and her little pearl started to extend from its protective sheath.

"It only comes out for you." Daisy said huskily. "It is so sensitive when it's exposed like this, it's so greedy Parker!"

"Rub it for me!" I growled.

"I can't it's too much!" Daisy moaned.

"Rub it or I'll spank it with my cock!"

Daisy moved one hand between us and rubbed just to the side of her clit. She closed her eyes and flung her head back a loud whimper escaped her lips. Daisy moved her fingers above her clit I watched as my cock continued to fuck her cunt. She pulled the hood over her clit back exposing more of the sensitive bud.

"Rub it!" I demanded.

Leaning over I let a large drop of spittle land squarely on her exposed clit. Daisy jerked as her fingers rubbed the slippery substance around her clit. She was moaning and writhing on the counter. I reached down and gripped her ass sliding her to the inside corner.

I pulled Daisy off the edge of the counter lying her on her back. With one leg on the counter to our left the other hanging over the sink on our right. Daisy's legs spread wide my hands held her thighs as I continued to fuck her steadily.

Daisy still had not followed my orders even though she was rubbing herself to an orgasm. Impatient I pulled out and grabbed my cock spanking her exposed clit squarely. Her tits shuddered as her body shook.

"Oh! Fuck!" Daisy screamed. "Please Parker!" She looked up past her massive tits.

"Rub it or I'll do it again!" I warned her as I shoved my cock back in her dripping cunt.

"Parker..." She pleaded but I started to pull my cock out as I dared her to disobey me again.

"Do it!" I shoved my cock back in.

Her fingers coated with spit and our passion Daisy rubbed her exposed clit. The response was instant. "Oh FUCK ME!" Her pussy clamped down on my cock so hard it hurt to pull back. "CUM IN ME!" Daisy screamed her body shaking uncontrollably on the counter.

I looked down, Daisy's one hand had two fingers formed in a V and squeezing both sides of her pussy lips pushing her clit up. With her other hand she flicked her clit one more time.

"Ah...ah...ahh...ahhhhhhhhh!" Daisy started to orgasm.

I slammed her cunt hard as her pussy pulsed over my cock. Daisy's legs twitched on the counters, her stomach tightened. Her clit too sensitive to touch Daisy gripped her tits to keep them from slapping her chin. My balls slapped against her ass and sent a freight car filled with cum flooding her pussy. If Daisy was crying out I could no longer hear as I was lost in my own climax.

Daisy was delirious as her body wracked with each pulse of her massive orgasm. Her legs shuddered on the counters, her one foot hit the faucet turning on the water! I continued to pump her full of cum until the last thrust when I just held it against her well fucked pussy.

My legs strained to support us as I picked her ass up and set it back on the counter. Daisy sat up and kissed me, we were both covered with sweat. I reached over and turned off the water as my cock slipped from her pussy.

"Parker don't ever do that again! Another orgasm like that might kill me!" Daisy teased me.

"So you don't want me to show you if I love you again?" I teased her back.

"I want you to show me anytime you want!" Daisy threw her arms around my neck and kissed me forcing her tongue in my mouth. "Maybe just not right now!" She gasped.

Just then I heard a splat on the floor. I moved back slightly and we both looked down to see our cum oozing from her cunt and dripping on the floor. Daisy's pussy was gaping open, a pool of cum gathering at the opening. Daisy squeezed more from her pussy as we watched it land on top of the last. Her clit was red and swollen the little pearl starting to go back into hiding.

We looked up laughing at each other. I knew then and there we would always be lovers.

I was late for work but not by much. A man and woman from the FBI stopped by to update their investigation on Baxter. We went to a conference room so we could talk privately.

I explained everything over the next hour and a half. I answered every question and signed a statement. When we finished the feds were talking with my boss and thanking him for my help.

I went to my office and stared out the window. My mind drifted to Emily and our trip to see Baxter, I find myself missing her quirky eccentricity. I miss her teasing me with her body, flashing her tits, exposing her pussy.

Her clit reminded me of Daisy's. I thought about Daisy and how she told Lilly, because she was my sister, Daisy could never marry me. If the twins didn't return was that an option?

As a lover she's everything you could want, but how would she be as a partner? She can't cook, she doesn't like to clean, but she is smart and should find a good job. Daisy would make a great mother, I started to fantasize about us together.

I thought about Daisy getting pregnant, her belly swollen, and her tits getting even bigger. How her areolas would darken, her nipples engorged dripping with milk...

Just then my cell phone rang with a text waking me from my daydream. It was from Daisy.

I looked at the text, then at the clock, it was almost four. I looked back at the text. 'I will be bringing your favorite home for dinner.'

If Daisy couldn't cook she could at least do take out with the best of them. Hot wings are my favorite and she knew just where to get them. I replied that I would be home around six.

Knowing Daisy's car was in the garage I pulled in and parked in the drive. I walked in the door dropping my briefcase in the mud room and entered the kitchen. There she stood in front of the stove wearing an apron.

"Lilly?" I exclaimed startled.

"You were expecting someone else to cook your dinner?" She replied dryly.

"But Daisy texted..."

"I will be bringing your favorite home for dinner." Lilly gave me her wicked smile. "So am I?"

Stunned and excited I didn't even answer. I moved to her and swept her off her feet. She kissed me as I pulled her ever tighter. It was an emotional a reunion for both of us as I hoped she was here to stay.

Just as I thought everything was going my way Lilly pulled free.

"Parker I need you to sit down!" Lilly said firmly.

Lilly then pointed to the table that was set for four. It was clear the greeting I would have expected was not going to happen just yet.

"How was your flight?" I asked as if this was a normal conversation we would have.

"It was fine." Lilly replied politely. "It was a little frantic getting to the airport but after we got on the plane it went smoothly." Lilly replied smiling.

"I hope Daisy didn't keep you waiting?" I smiled back.

"No, she was right on time." Lilly started grinning. "There was a bit of a scene at baggage claim but security made sure we got to her car safely."

"Can I see her?" I asked.

"Not until we have our talk." Lilly stonewalled me.

"Our talk?" I questioned

"Please sit down Parker." Lilly pleaded with me.

Taking a seat I looked on the table and in the middle sat the engagement ring. I contemplated what it meant. Lilly wasn't wearing it but she hadn't given it back. She glanced over at me smiling as she tended to her cooking.

"How is Emily?" I asked changing the subject.

"She's not happy with the way things were left between you two." Lilly gave me a scorned look.

"Any suggestions?" I asked humbly.

"I have one I think we could both live with." Lilly gave me that patented wicked smile.

"On the other hand Tori was very happy with the way you left things with her!" Lilly replied smiling again.

"I'm glad, I hoped we might have had more time." I suggested.

"Well you might just get that chance." Lilly replied cryptically.

It was almost dizzying as we jumped from one subject to the other while Lilly continued to cook. She had the hook set and was letting me squirm.

Lilly looked in the oven, taking off her apron she sat across from me at the table. She reached over and offered me her hand. I took it just inches from where the ring lie.

"Parker you do know I want to marry you right?" Lilly asked.  
"But do you know why?"

"Well I hope it is because we love each other?" I replied not quite sure what the real question was.

"Besides that?" Lilly intensified her gaze.

"Well, I hoped so we could start a family, raise some kids, grow old together?" I listed a few things that came to mind. Lilly broke out in a broad smile.

"Is that what you want Parker?" Lilly asked pointedly.

"As long as you're part of it." I answered truthfully.

"I want more than that Parker. I want normal. I want to make you breakfast, wash your clothes, send you off to work. I want babies and PTA meetings and watching our kids playing sports, or in a band, or whatever they want. I want to go on family vacations, skinny dip in the ocean, or make love in a field of flowers. I want to go to a movie and pay a babysitter, volunteer for a charity, and even host your poker night." Lilly suggested.

"Ok..."

I stopped when her reaction didn't match my agreement. Daisy said I was always a bit behind Lilly but I felt this time I was catching up.

"...but you didn't need to come all the way from California to tell me that, did you." I pointed out. "I know there's something you're not telling me."

"Parker, I don't want to be the twin sister to a TV personality..." Lilly looked away. "...or the daughter of an eccentric author." Lilly glared back at me.

"But you are those things Lilly. I can't change that." I replied.

"But if I am just Mrs. Parker Chase..." Her eyes pleaded with me to understand. "...I might not be able to be all of those things all of the time...but even if it's just some of the time..."

"Lilly what are you trying to say?" I questioned.

"Parker, before you offer me that ring there is more." Lilly warned me.

"More?" I asked. "More what?"

"Conditions, Parker, there are conditions you must agree to." Lilly started to shift in her chair nervously. I felt her hand tremble, she looked at me almost in fear. "I need you to let me explain without interrupting, this is hard enough."

"Ok."

'First, my libido is not as high as yours, but you should know as your wife I will never refuse to make love to you if I am physically able." Lilly started.

"Lilly..." I stopped as she raised her other hand indicating I should honor our agreement.

"Second is this. Parker, I will never leave Rose. If you take me you take her. If she decides to live someplace other than with us she can visit whenever and as long as she wishes."

"I think we both know that is understood." I responded breaking my oath.

"Also, Rose alone decides if and when to share our bed, together or alone, no exceptions!" Lilly demanded.

Shocked this was part of the deal I looked to see if she was serious, Lilly waited for me to respond. I nodded in agreement.

"Third. The rules for Daisy will be the same as Rose's. Neither will be contingent on their relationship with or without each other."

"Understood." I replied.

"Fourth. Sunday will be a day for family and only family unless we all agree otherwise. Ok?"

"Agreed!" I smiled relieved it was something that normal people do.

"Fifth. You will spend each Saturday night with Emily, and any other as I determine." Lilly explained.

"What?" I replied in shock. "Lilly she's your mother!"

"No interrupting!" Lilly snapped pointing her finger at me.

"But she lives in California!" I argued.

"You let me worry about that!" Lilly scolded me with her finger again. "Yes or no Parker your decision!"

It wasn't that I didn't want to do it. It was that I shouldn't do it. It was bad enough Rose was in the mix but Emily was somehow different. There was no smile from Lilly now just a determined look that pleaded with me to understand. She looked at the ring and then back at me. She had drawn the line in the sand and dared me not to step over it.

"I love you Lilly, you'll be my wife." I begged her to understand.

"Yes or no Parker, this is not a negotiation." Lilly held firm.

Remembering my conversation with Daisy I somehow knew this day would come.

"If that is your wish I accept." I answered defeated.

Lilly sat back in her chair as if the world had just been lifted from her shoulders. Her hand tightened on mine. I'm not sure she was this happy when I came in the door.

"Are there any other conditions?" I asked before I reached for the ring.

"No my love." Lilly chuckled.

I reached for the ring and looked at it closely again. This simple symbol of my love now took on new meaning. I stood and moved closer. Taking a knee I took Lilly's left hand as she offered it to me.

Lilly Bowman, will you marry me?" I asked.

"Yes Parker Yes!" Lilly replied emotionally.

I slipped the ring on her finger. Lilly threw herself at me toppling me over on the kitchen floor. She kissed me sealing our bond. I wrapped my arms around her slender body holding her to mine.

Lilly seemed so fragile but I know knew how strong she really was. Lilly kissed me repeatedly telling me how much she loved me. I started getting emotional and told her how much I loved her as well.

"I've missed you so much Lilly. How did you get here?" I finally asked.

"Parker I need to tell you so much but first I need to make a call then we can eat." Lilly explained.

"A call?" I asked confused.

"You go up and get the girls, I won't be long." Lilly kissed me one more time.

We stood up, I headed to the door and Lilly dialed her phone.

"Mom he said yes!" Lilly squealed. "You can go ahead and sign the papers."

Lilly looked at me standing at the door and waved me away with the back of her hand as she listened.

As I started leaving, she started talking.

"Definitively not!" Lilly said firmly. "We agreed on Saturday...yes you have him all day... we'll talk about that Sunday!"

I headed up the stairs wondering what I just got myself into.

"Mom he's upstairs, I'll call you in the morning. Mom I have to go..."

I passed my room and the bathroom before I came upon Daisy's room. The door was open just a few inches. I pushed it aside to find Rose and Daisy, fully dressed, asleep in each other's arms.

I leaned up against the opening and looked at them, a certain calm came over me. Somehow I knew this is where we all belonged. I heard Lilly come up the steps, she approached and slipped her arm around my waist. I dropped my arm around her back and pulled her tight.

"Should I wake them for dinner?" I whispered.

"I'll just turned the oven down to keep it warm, maybe later?" Lilly replied.

Daisy opened her eyes and looked at us, a broad smile crossed her face seeing us looking on. She snuggled closer pressing her big tits into Rose's back. Rose murmured for just

a second adjusting back against Daisy. Daisy winked then closed her eyes.

Lilly and I looked on for another few moments then closed the door.

I heard her in the bathroom and then the light went out in the hall. With just the reading light on beside the bed Lilly walked in the room. I wish I could find the words to describe her as she stood there.

I looked at her delicate feet and followed them up her nubile body taking in every detail. The sheer gown only accentuated the beauty beneath it. Lilly came closer standing between my legs as I sat on the edge of the bed.

I reached out and took her waist in both hands holding her to take in every detail. Lilly was just above eye level, her hands rested on my shoulders.

My hands moved in front and started to unbutton her top.

Opening the lapels I nuzzled her pierced nipple. Lilly giggled as I then sucked on it softly. She pushed me back and pulled my shorts off. She then bent over to kiss me.

"Can I be on top tonight?" Lilly whispered.

Lilly looked between us her puffy lips splayed on either side as my cock entered her. I could feel her pussy contract as her desire started to build again. My hands were resting on her hips following her rapid movements her tits hung down to pointed cones, only the piercing in the one nipple breaking the profile. They danced on her chest for me, Lilly laughed and wiggled them for me even more.

Lilly pulled up just the head of my cock at her entrance. She moved her hips side to side, then without warning, plunged down hard over my cock eliciting an audible whimper. Her eye lids closed half way as she repeated this. The third time she impaled my cock her pussy lips smacked my groin making her moan loudly.

"Oh fuck!" Lilly hissed. She bit her lip, Lilly closed her eyes and concentrated on her pleasure.

Moving my hands down I gripped her ass low on her cheeks. She opened her eyes as if to ask if she could trust me, then closed them. I spread her cheeks and tugged her up, Holding just inside her quivering cunt I pulled down and thrust up at the same time.

"Fuck me." Lilly whimpered.

I pulled her up, our combined lubrication slurped adding to the excitement. I pulled my cock from her pussy and slid it between her obscenely spread ass cheeks. Lilly's eyes flung open a look of concern crossed her face. I repositioned it back to her pussy and filled Lilly again.

She ground down trapping my cock then just stopped. Lilly grinned as I tried to continue fucking. She pulled my hands from her hips and slipped them up under her tits.

"I have you Parker and I'm not letting go!" Lilly giggled.

Her pussy pulsed around my cock keeping me excited. Lilly caressed my face as I caressed her tits. Lilly slumped over and kissed me trapping my hands between us. She used my cock to tease her clit, then humped me to the edge of an orgasm

Lilly turned to ride me facing away. She bent forward to expose her ass and squealed as I rimmed her puckered hole with my finger. She leaned back against me and rubbed her clit as I gripped each tit and fondled them roughly.

Lilly jumped off my cock and straddled my face, alternating between sucking my cock or stroking it as she saw fit. I licked her cunt, and teased her clit when I could reach it. I rimmed her ass when she presented it to me.

We had been going at this for almost an hour, she brought us both close to coming several times always backed off at the last moment. It was like a marathon session of sexual positions and I was the stage prop.

At long last Lilly jumped off and lowered herself over my cock. I gripped her ass as she stretched up to kiss me.

"Roll me over." She hissed.

I could have bucked her off at any time, I doubt she weighed much over one hundred pounds. Rolling her over was easily accomplished. Lilly spread her legs, I plunged my cock in deep as her back was against the mattress.

"Yesssss." She moaned. "Parker...Please make me cum!" Lilly pleaded.

Lilly closed her eyes and smiled, her cunt contracting around my cock in desire. She had tried several positions and this was still her favorite. I started fucking her at a steady pace. Lilly willingly gave herself to me to do with as I wished.

I gripped her ass and held it just above the bed as her pussy welcomed me to the depths of her sex. When I nudged her

cervix Lilly moaned. I have to admit the thought of impregnating her crossed my mind.

I was lost for a moment relishing the thought that she had come back to me. Every touch, every scent, and each noise she made all seemed perfect. Her pussy was hot and slippery and continued to milk my cock.

"Lil!" I gasped.

"I know..." She cooed.

Lilly was kissing my chest and bit my nipple firmly. I needed to cum but so wanted to bring her with me. I turned my attention back to Lilly. I lowered my body pressing her deep in the mattress.

I drug the root of my cock over her clit as her tits were mashed against my chest. Lilly started to buck against me announcing her impending orgasm. It was none too soon as I was myself was ready to spew.

Lilly gripped the sheet, her knuckles white with tension. I lunged back against her cervix, her pelvis rolled to keep me there, then this guttural groan escaped her lungs.

"UH, uh, uh, oh, oh, ah, ah..."

"I love you Llllllllyyyyyyyyyy!" I moaned.

"Fill me up...oh Parker... I love you..." Lilly was fucking me now. Her cunt was gushing and greedy, her body spasmed as bolts of pleasure thrust her hard over my cock. My body responded by coating her inner walls with my seed.

I could feel her heart beat below me, her hands no longer gripped the bedding. I moved down and found her lips kissing her as the last waves of pleasure evaporated inside our bodies. Lilly held me in place as we continued to kiss.

We lounged in bed her head resting on my chest as I leaned against the headboard. I was caressing her stomach and occasionally playing with the piercing in her nipple. Lilly was stroking my cock just enough to keep it from going limp.

"Should we wake up the kids and go eat." I suggested.

"In a minute." Lilly snuggled in closer. "I have some things to tell you before we do that."

"Ok."

"You asked me how we got here." Lilly brought up my question from earlier.

"So I did."

"Tori was offered a promotion for a position at two locations. She chose the one here in Indianapolis. The company offered Tori a house not far from here." Lilly said nervously.

"That's great!" I replied enthusiastically.

"Do you mean that?" Lilly beamed.

"Of course! She's your aunt. She's family." I gushed.

"But Emily will live so close?" Lilly seemed concerned.

"So? ..."

"Parker I love you!" Lilly threw herself at me. "She can't wait to see you. She's coming in Saturday."

"Wonderful, we'll all go out and pick her up." I suggested.

"No Parker, she's coming in Saturday to see you. You can bring her over to go shopping Sunday." Lilly grinned.

"Lilly are you sure?" I asked concerned it was too soon.

"A deal is a deal!" Lilly held up the ring teasing me. "Now go wake up our babies while I get the table set. We have a lot of shopping tomorrow for when Emily arrives."

I threw on some sweats and a tee shirt and headed back to Daisy's room. I heard Lilly in the bathroom as I looked in on the girls. I stood there for several moments appreciating how beautiful they looked together.

When I heard Lilly head down the stairs I went and sat on the bed beside Rose. Daisy looked up when she felt the bed move. She looked up at me as happy as I had ever seen her. She reached over and shook Rose gently.

"Hey baby, Parker's here." Daisy whispered.

Rose smiled before she even opened her eyes. She lay facing my sister with her back to me.

"Is he naked?" She giggled.

"No." Daisy replied laughing.

"Oh well." Rose laughed.

Rose reached back and searched for my hand. When she found it she pulled it over her side and placed it over her chest. I squeezed Rose's tit through her top making her giggle.

"Maybe later but Lilly is downstairs getting dinner ready for the second time. We really should go eat." I replied.

Rose rolled over and looked up at me.

"So you already gave her the ring?" Rose asked getting emotional.

"I did..." A tear rolled over Rose's cheek. "...and she accepted." I admitted.

"Oh Parker!" Rose lunged at me. "So you said yes?"

"I did."

"Even to Emily?" Rose asked excitedly another tear rolled over her cheek.

"Yes."

She looked over at Daisy and reached for her hand. They both looked back at me. I could feel Rose shaking now she was so nervous.

"Even for your sister Daisy?" Rose dared to ask.

I looked at Daisy, she must have known what we were talking about. Our eyes locked on each other, I saw how she wanted this as much as I did.

"Especially Daisy." I confessed.

There was a moment that each of our hearts stopped beating. Then the room filled with squealing women jumping on me. They were kissing me and each other, the bed groaned as they bounced around.

"Enough!" Lilly shouted. "I sent you in here to bring them down to eat not bring them off!" Lilly pointed her finger at me.

Daisy jumped from the bed and grabbed Lilly. She brought her over to the bed, Lilly tried to resist but she was no match for Daisy. Besides deep down I think she really wanted to join us.

Eventually we did go down to eat, the mood was happy and loving. As I reached up to turn the light off beside my bed Lilly snuggled up to me wearing just panties. I had just finished kissing her good night when Daisy and Rose opened the door.

"Really guys, would it hurt you to knock?" I asked.

They walked across the room also just wearing panties. Daisy slid in beside me and Rose moved to Lilly's side and cuddled up to her. I can't say it was the most comfortable night I slept but I loved every minute of it.

Friday I went to work as the ladies lounged in bed together. Lilly explained she and Rose were hoping their mother could change. Lilly knew it would be a difficult transition, but with our support, Lilly hoped Emily could start a new life.

Saturday morning when I came down for breakfast Lilly was waiting for me. There was a duffle bag and a hanging bag by the back door.

"Going somewhere?" I teased kissing Lilly on the cheek.

"No but you are." She looked up at me with those puppy dog eyes.

"Let me guess." I wrapped my arms around her slender waist holding her just inches away. "Emily is coming to town."

Lilly gave me nervous look. I leaned in and kissed her gently. "You're not mad?" She asked.

"Are you going to marry me?" I teased. Lilly pulled me down for a passionate kiss giving me her answer.

"I love you Parker. I knew you were the right man!" She beamed.

"A deal is a deal." I laughed.

"Go eat breakfast, her flight doesn't get here until later." Lilly shooed me to the table.

I was sitting along the far wall when she came down the escalator. It wasn't hard to pick her out, the floppy hat was the first thing I saw. I noticed everyone going the other direction on the escalator turned to check her out. I knew her outfit would be typical Emily. I smiled inwardly knowing this was going to be either really good or really bad.

As Emily stepped off the moving steps the crowd cleared in front of her. Her hair looked like it hadn't been combed in a week, with no makeup she looked like the wicked witch of the west.

Emily's top was several sizes too big, the scoop in the neck threatened to expose a tit any moment as it draped over one arm. That and as usual she wasn't wearing a bra. Emily's white shorts were cut off and frayed at the leg openings exposing every inch of her deeply tanned legs, and maybe a bit higher.

My guess is if you looked close enough there would be a rouge pussy hair or two among the threads of her shorts. Her camel toe was evident to anyone that cared to look. Emily's shoes had high solid wedge lifts that accentuated her calves, but they looked like she wore them in the garden.

I sat taking her in as she looked at the information board for her carousel. Her tight ass garnered more than her share of attention including mine. Her purse looked like a full size wicker basket she struggled to carry. She looked helpless and oddly out of place, which of course she was.

Emily is a star shaped peg in a world of round and square holes. She has so many facets people walking by will never see, and will never understand. I wonder how many Emily's are out there I have walked by?

I stood up and moved deftly across the massive terminal. Leaning over behind her I whispered in her ear.

"Are you still mad at me?" I teased.

Emily turned and saw me standing behind her. I knew the moment our eyes met she was about to fall apart.

"You came?" Emily cried out emotionally.

I was going to say something witty but she threw herself at me. Her hat flung back dangling by the string around her neck. I bent down and kissed her firmly on the lips, Emily's body was shaking.

As our lips parted Emily bear hugged me not letting go. I caressed her as she clung to me weeping softly. People walking by glanced at first but then started to stare.

'Em, we should get your luggage." I whispered kissing the top of her head.

"Where are my babies?" Emily held on tenaciously.

"At home with Daisy." I replied.

"They didn't come?" Emily looked up confused.

"You'll spend the day with them tomorrow." I explained softly.

"Tomorrow?" She seemed heartbroken.

"Today is Saturday." I said clearly.

Emily looked at me perplexed like I told her something she should already know. When I didn't follow up she tilted her head slightly thinking again about what I just said.

"Lilly..."

"Will have breakfast waiting for us." I replied subtly.

"Parker are you sure you're ok with this?" Emily looked up at me desperate to know what place she had in our lives.

"We have all day and night to talk about that." I assured her.

Sensing she needed reassured I bent down and offered to kiss her. Emily realizing the significance of my offer hesitated then attacked my lips with hers. I pulled her close her body melted into mine affirming our love. The tension in her body melted the longer we kissed.

"Should we take you home?" I whispered when Emily finally released me from her grasp.

"I would like that" Emily replied slipping her hand in mine.

I loaded her luggage in the back of the old sedan. We stopped and had lunch before the drive to her new house. With just the lap belt holding her in place Emily lay down across the seat with her head on my lap and dozed off.

I pulled up to the address Lilly had given me and parked in the driveway just in front of the garage. Reaching over I caressed her side moving my hand around front to grip her breast.

"Mmmmm." Emily cooed. "Instead of talking maybe we should do that all day and night?" Emily suggested.

She released the seat belt and laid back across the seat. Emily turned on her back and looked up as I shifted the car in park and turned off the ignition. I released my seat belt and sat there just looking at her. Emily took my right hand and placed it on top of her stomach. She looked up with that wicked grin and then unbuttoned her shorts.

Lifting her ass she pushed her shorts off her feet and spread her legs. So much for being subtle I thought. I slipped my hand lower engaging her coarse pubic hair. Emily's eyes locked on mine pleading with me not to stop.

I moved my hand lower over her furry mound and found her pussy moist in anticipation. I parted her oily lips and worked my fingers between them. With her legs braced against the door Emily pushed her pussy up urging me to probe her depths.

Still locked on each other's eyes I moved my hand back up and rubbed her clit. Emily closed her eyes and whimpered in gratitude. With my two middle fingers I spread her lips wider this time. Emily looked at me again as I approached the opening to her greedy cunt. I curled them as they slipped inside her tight pussy.

Emily bit down on her lower lip, her cunt contracted as my fingers probed deeper. Her eyes pleaded with me to bring her off. I stabbed her pussy in quick succession as her feet pushed off the door arching her back. Emily wiggled her ass and humped my fingers churning her excitement. Her breathing was erratic, she reached for my cock. I slapped her hand away.

"Cum for me!" I taunted her. "Be a good little girl."

Emily closed her eyes and moaned as my thumb rubbed her clit. She thrust up so high her top slid down to her neck exposing her tits. My hand was blur finger fucking her tight hairy snatch.

"Oh! Fuck!" Emily hissed.

The whole car started to sway, she rocked her pelvis up harder and harder. Emily clenched her legs tight over my fingers, she gripped the side of the seat with her hands. She

looked up at me her eyes burning with desire. Emily's whole body quivered then slowly settled back to the seat. I pulled my oily fingers back over her thick bush. Emily pulled my hand up to her mouth, she sucked my fingers clean focusing on my reaction.

Emily lay there catching her breath sucking each finger clean a second time in a suggestive fashion. She pulled my hand back to her pussy. I gently caressed her furry mound as she closed her eyes. Emily slowly opened her legs inviting me back to her sex.

"Maybe later." I whispered continuing to focus on her bush.

"I was a good girl wasn't I?" Emily whimpered.

"You were a very bad girl!" I replied. "I just might have to punish you later." I teased.

"Promise?" Giggling, Emily pushed my hand down firmly on her mound.

"Would you like to see your house?" I asked before we got carried away again.

I pulled the keys from the ignition and opened my door. Emily looked up disappointed but reached for her panties and shorts. I opened the trunk and took out her luggage and mine. Opening the back door we went in the kitchen where there was a vase with fresh flowers and a note from Rose and Lilly.

Lilly had filled some of the cupboards with basic dishes and stocked the refrigerator. I was expecting just enough for a meal or so, but in typical Lilly fashion, it looked like she was stocking up for the winter.

Tori was offered the house through the company she worked for. It's an average Midwestern house, three bedrooms two and a half baths. Newer construction meant it was only one of four styles the builder offered.

With a brick and stained wood it lacks the charm of an older house and the mature trees that went with them. The yard had sod and only an occasional bush or plant in the flower gardens. I let Emily walk around while I washed up and carried in all the luggage.

I founded her in the sun room off the dining room facing the back yard. I walked up behind her putting my hands around the front of her waist. Emily leaned back against me pulling my hands tighter.

"We have a lot of work to do out there don't we?" Emily sighed.

Emily may be a bit eccentric but I admired her strength. Just hours ago she was an emotional wreck and now she is standing in a house she had never been in. This is a traumatic change for a woman that was a recluse for so many years. Here she stands with a one night lover making the best of a situation she had little or no control over.

"We do." I leaned over and kissed the side of her neck.

"Parker why are you doing this?" Emily questioned. "I told Lilly she could marry you."

Emily turned to face me, she searched my eyes.

"If we get the yard cleaned up I can help work on a new garden one night this week," I replied ignoring her question.

"Are you sure? That could take all afternoon?" Emily warned me.

"Well we better get at it don't you think?" I suggested.

Emily put her arms around my neck and pulled me down for a passionate kiss.

"Let's go look at the bedrooms. I'll make lunch while you get settled." I said giving her a quick peck on the lips. "You might want to change your clothes, this isn't California." I teased.

Emily gave me a wicked smile then took my hand and led me down the hall. I stopped and picked up her luggage and followed her to the bedrooms.

My understanding is the house was arranged for purchase, mostly furnished, from another employee that was moving out of the country. I can only guess that it was not cost effective to move the furnishings as they looked to be in good shape. Still Lilly did purchase a new king size mattresses for both bedrooms and had them delivered just this morning.

Lilly and Rose bought new linens for the beds and towels for the bathrooms. This house has a master bedroom on one side of the hall and two large bedrooms on the other side about the same size. Lilly picked out the one facing the back yard for Emily. I set her suitcases on the bed, Emily headed to the bathroom as I went back the kitchen to start lunch.

The house is a ranch a good twenty minutes from mine. The lots are small with neighbors close by on either side. Located in a trendy neighborhood it should fit Tori just fine. I'm not so sure about Emily however.

I changed into an old tee shirt and jean shorts to work in the back yard. I found the key to the shed and was going through it as Emily cleaned up after lunch and change her clothes. There wasn't much to work with but I did find an old shovel, a rake and a wheel barrow with a flat tire. I hauled them out to the yard and started cleaning up when Emily approached.

I leaned up against the rake and laughed to myself as Emily moved closer. Of course the floppy hat adorned her head and frazzled hair. A muscle tee shirt that did little to cover her unencumbered tits was cut off just below them. She was wearing the shorts from earlier in the day and if my guess was correct she wore no panties.

"That's a look!" I teased.

"You complaining?" Emily snickered.

"Not me, not by a long shot." I laughed. "I suggest you stay in the back yard just the same."

Emily was appreciative of the attention she received the rest of the day as we worked. She was lost in the world of gardening spending most of her time talking to herself. She looked at every tree, shrub and old planter. I think she enjoyed teasing me as much as she did gardening. Emily made sure to bend over exposing her tits dangling inside her top or her shorts riding up the crack of her ass.

The spring day was just perfect to be outside but by four we were both hot and sweaty. I rolled the last of the debris to the corner of the yard where we planned to put a mulch bin. By now the flat tire on the wheelbarrow was flopping on the steel rim.

We were nowhere close to done but at least the landscaping in the back was cleaned out. I closed up the shed and sat at the picnic table as Emily walked around the yard. She was mumbling to herself, no doubt deciding what to grow and where.

I poured a glass of ice water and continued to watch Emily roam. I sat wondering how I came to be here. Emily looked over at me and caught me staring at her. She seemed to know what I was thinking, there was a happy smile on her face as she approached me. Emily moved my legs together and straddled them still standing.

Her shorts rode up her thighs pressing tight against her sex. Emily's tits were at the perfect level, I reached under her top

and gripped each delicate orb and gave them a firm squeeze. Emily cooed and leaned in closer letting her forehead rest on mine.

"They've missed you too." She whispered. "So has she."

Emily reached down and unbuttoned her shorts then unzipped them. She thrust her hand over her furry mound. Throwing her head back I nuzzled up her top and suckled one fat nipple. The salty flavor of her perspiration was intoxicating. I reached and pulled an ice cube from my glass and slipped it in my mouth. Taking the other sweaty tit in my mouth I rolled the ice cube over her nipple making it harden immediately.

"Parker...!" Emily gasped.

Emily struggled to get her hand deep enough since her shorts were so tight. She pressed against me forcing my head back as I suckled her stiff nipple with the ice cube still in my mouth. Her hand was wedged between us as she wiggled to get it deeper in her shorts.

"We should go inside." I suggested.

"Yes!" Emily readily agreed.

I picked her up as she pulled her hand from her shorts and carried her in the back door. Emily pulled the gusset of her shorts to one side and started to finger her pussy from outside her shorts.

"I need you to fuck me!" Emily moaned as we passed through the kitchen down the main hall.

"Maybe we should..."

"Now Parker!" Emily groaned grabbing my neck and kissed me desperately.

I turned into the den and sat her down on the large couch. Emily shucked her shorts then reached for mine. She had them to my knees and lunged to take my cock in her mouth. I knew we were both hot and sweaty and tried to stop her but Emily wouldn't be denied.

With one hand she guided my cock in her mouth, the other she moved to her pussy. I pulled off my tee shirt, looking down I saw Emily peering up through her frazzled mane of hair.

I reached down and gripped her under her arms and pulled her up forcefully.

"Here, let me make love to you." I said lovingly.

"I don't want you to make love to me I want you to fuck me!" Emily demanded, glaring at me from behind her hair.

"If that's what you want." I swept her hair from her eyes.

"That's what I need." Emily replied in a husky voice.

I laid her on the area rug in front of the couch and move between her legs. Emily guided me into her waiting twat. I thrust in deep as she released my cock.

"Harder Parker!" Emily grunted.

I reached down and gripped her ass and thrust in her again eliciting a groan. We were both covered in sweat and dirt from working outside and soon we only added to that effluence. I pounded her pussy unmercifully, Emily spread her legs begging for more. She reached down and gripped my ass with both hands forcing me in until there was no more in.

Emily grunted as my cock stabbed her cervix and our pelvises smacked together. With the hard floor below her there was no cushion for the constant barrage my cock inflicted on her cunt. Sweaty and dirty this was animal lust in the purest, rawest form. The only emotion in play was fucking and getting fucked.

Emily rubbed her clit on the root of my cock, as it mashed against her. There were many whimpers and mews encouraging me not to stop. At first I could feel her pussy contracting around my cock, but now, there just seemed to be a soupy mess between her legs I was stirring. Her cunt was gaping open her hips rotating to change the angle for her pleasure. My balls slapped her ass drenched in sweat and our arousal.

"Cum in me" Emily squeaked breaking the silence.

"Cum for me you dirty little girl." I bent down and kissed her forehead.

"I can't my pussy's numb." Emily giggled happily. "Please just cum in me!"

"Bullshit you started this you're going to cum!" I insisted.

Reaching around my finger found her nether hole and rimmed it with our excitement.

"Parker!" She groaned.

I slipped the tip of my finger inside to the first knuckle.

"Tonight that will be my cock!" I hissed.

Her pussy clamped over my cock hard at just the thought of it.

"It's too big!" Emily groaned as I slipped my finger in deeper.

"Then you better learn to relax now!" I warned her pushing my finger all the way in her ass.

I could feel my cock pressing along the entire length of my finger. Emily was trapped between the two. I pressed my finger up hard, her clit ground against me.

"Cum you dirty little girl!" I demanded.

With the next thrust of my cock I felt her start to wiggle between my cock and finger.

"You bastard!" Emily protested. "I'm going to cum!" She then shouted.

"The next one goes in your ass!" I shouted as I slammed in deep and uncapped the gushing oil well in her pussy.

Emily pulled me tight against her forcing me in the depths of her sex. My cock swelled with my orgasm. Emily's asshole clamped around my finger as her pussy contracted around my cock. She cried out as her body started rocking beneath me. Drenched in perspiration I slid up and down her body as she urged me to continue fucking her through her orgasm.

With one last shudder Emily placed her arms around my waist and held me from moving as I unloaded deep in her womb. I pulled my finger from her ass and wiped my hand on my tee shirt then I tried to lift my shoulders.

"Please don't move yet." Emily whispered holding me tight.

I removed as much weight as she would allow me to. No longer active the cool air settled in around us making our skin feel clammy. I'll have to admit the passion having

dissipated the ripe aroma of us sweating so much filled my senses. Emily shivered below me, I thought she was cold. When I looked down she was crying.

I know what you're going to say, I should have known better. Maybe I did, still it only seemed the polite thing to say.

"You alright?" I asked. Yeah, I admit it, it was dumb. Ok it was stupid.

"NOOO..." Emily sobbed.

Lying on the floor her petite body pinned beneath me, emotional and sobbing, Emily continued to cry.

"What's wrong?" I felt compelled to ask. Like I said stupid.

"YOU...!" Emily continued to weep.

Confused and concerned, only then did I figure it might be better to just not say anything. I realized Emily was physically and emotionally drained. I pulled up, she tried to stop me but her body lacked the strength to resist me. I sat up leaning against the couch and pulled her on my lap. With

my arm around her back and the other under her knees I held her against me in a fetal position.

Emily rested her head on my shoulder and continued to cry softly. We sat there quietly until my ass cheeks became numb.

"Let's get cleaned up, right now you're a stinky little girl." I teased.

Emily looked at me through her hair and gave me a weak smile. She leaned in to kiss me, when I responded by kissing her back she pressed even harder. Her tongue played with mine, soon her arms were around my neck holding on tight. I rolled to the side got on my knees and lifted her up with me.

Once in the shower I lowered her down. We took turns washing and drying each other. We went to her room where we dressed in clean clothes. I put on a pullover shirt, briefs and dress shorts. Emily pulled over this crepe white top that covered little, panties and a pair of shorts that were way too short for a woman in her forties.

"I take it we're not going out to eat?" I asked looking at her choice of clothes.

"What?" She looked in the mirror seeing the same woman I saw but clearly through different eyes.

"At least a bra, and maybe a skirt?" I suggested.

Emily looked back at me to see if I was serious. Seeing I was she looked back in the mirror.

"You don't think this is sexy." Emily turned to the side to check out her ass.

I moved in closer putting my hands on her hips. Emily looked up to see me looking her body over.

"I think it is very sexy...and so will very other guy." I whispered.

Emily seemed surprised by what I said. She cocked her head and gave me a questioned look. I moved my hands along her sides and bent down to kiss her.

"I want you all for myself." I said kissing her.

When we parted Emily stood back and gave me that wicked smile.

"Oh..." Emily looked in the mirror again and giggled. "...you mean..."

"Until you decide otherwise." I nodded.

"Oh Parker!" Emily squealed. "You go and I'll get ready." She said happily.

It was well over a half hour before she came down the hall but the wait was worth every minute. Emily had done her hair back in a ponytail, changed into a nice blouse (with a bra) and a beautiful sea-foam green skirt that was just above her knees. Appropriately dressed we headed out for dinner.

## Chapter 7

Emily and I left for dinner in the old sedan. Deciding to go someplace informal we went to a BBQ place that's kind of rustic. I was surprised when Emily ordered a beer, I had one too as we sat outside waiting for a table. We talked before and during dinner mostly about the decision she and Tori made to move here. On the way home Emily was especially quiet.

Back at the house we got ready for bed. Wearing just shorts I was reading when Emily came in from the bathroom. Wearing an over-sized night shirt, I started to put the book down as she stood beside the bed.

"Would it be ok if we didn't fuck tonight?" Emily asked crudely. Even for her this was odd.

"Ok, what would you like to do?" I asked as I finished setting down the book, I offered her my hand.

Emily seemed shocked with my answer. Defiantly she refused my offer, in fact it just seemed to make her only more upset.

"I want you to go home!" Emily blurted out. "Your place is with 'her'!"

Emily stood just out of reach still defying the offer to join me. I didn't answer right away letting her words sink in. The day had gone so well, I don't remember saying anything to upset her.

Maybe she was just tired, but I had a feeling this was her way of testing me yet again. Either way she was acting childish and I was not going to play this game.

"Her name is Lilly, and she wants me here." I informed Emily.

"I don't care I want you to leave!" Emily glared at me.

It was a good bluff but not good enough. Emily was clearly shaking she was so scared.

"I can sleep in another room but I go when she tells me to...and we both know that's not going to happen." Still sitting on the bed I turned to face Emily with my feet on the floor. "You can call Lilly if you want?"

I called her bluff by pointing to my phone on the night stand. Emily was cornered now and like any cornered person she

attacked. She picked up the phone and threw it at me hitting me in the arm as I tried to avoid the projectile.

"You call the whore!" Emily spat.

Emily turned to leave but I was too quick for her. I pulled her over my knees so quickly she didn't have time to react. I pulled her night-shirt up exposing her bare ass and spanked her firmly several times.

"OW! Let me go you brute!" Emily protested as she tried to protect her ass.

"If you're going to act like a child I'm going to treat you like one." I replied giving her two more firm smacks on her ass.

"You're hurting me!" Emily lied. Her ass wasn't even red yet and she hadn't shed a tear. "Let me go!"

"I'll let you go when you tell me why you're acting like this?" I pulled her up to face me.

Emily's whole demeanor changed instantly. She started to shake then straddled my legs and wrapped her arms around

my neck. She pulled me tight as if she let go she might never get a chance to do it again.

"What is it Em? Tell me ..."

"Parker I can't!" She whispered pulling me in even tighter.

"But darling you must." I pleaded as she clung to me.

She shook her head on my shoulder indicating she wasn't going to answer. I slipped my hands under her night shirt. Running my hands up her back I started to caress her. My fingers traced the ripples of her rib cage along her back. Moving to her shoulders I kneaded them firmly working her tense muscles.

"This isn't right. You're going to marry Lilly." Emily sighed.

"But Lilly wants this, we both do. I do have feelings for you Em." I whispered trying to push her back so I could face her. She tightened her embrace.

"Please leave now Parker."

"So are you saying you don't have any feelings for me?" I countered.

"It's been a long time since someone treated me the way you do. I think I'm falling in love with you!" Emily gasped. "Please leave now Parker."

"Come let's get some sleep. You can talk to Lilly about this tomorrow." I replied. "Now give me a kiss."

I continued to caress her back and shoulders until Emily finally released her grip. Eventually she allowed me to kiss her. It was a long and passionate kiss. We finally settled in under the covers. Emily pulled my arm over her as she pushed back against me. I kissed the back of her neck before she drifted off asleep.

I went out for an early run before breakfast. When I returned to Emily's house I went around back and looked over the features of the property. Besides the yard was the shed, and a good sized patio. I made a mental note of some things we need to buy if we wanted to add a new garden.

I headed in to take a shower. Emily was nervously waiting for me at the end of the hall.

"I'm not going with you today." Emily said abruptly.

I moved closer as she stood there blocking my way. I suspected she was worried about facing Lilly but since she didn't move I knew she wanted permission not to come. I moved closer then reached out and grabbed her night shirt. I started to pull it up along her body. Emily clamped her arms stopping my progress.

"Sunday is all about family, one way or the other you will be there." I warned her. "Now raise your arms or I will take you over my knee again."

Emily gave me that wicked smile as if to dare me to do it. I started to grab her.

"Ok, ok!" She squealed then raised her arms.

I pulled the night shirt off her. Emily was now standing naked in the hall excitedly waiting for me to embrace her. I moved to one side and passed her holding her night shirt.

"Hey! Where are you going?" Emily cried out behind me.

"To take a shower..." I pulled off my tee shirt. I stopped and looked back at her. "...are you coming?"

Emily did join me but just like last night nothing sexual became of it. She was still in the bathroom drying her hair and such while I got dressed. Wrapped in just a towel she presented herself to me in the bedroom.

Emily picked up a thong in one hand and white panties with lace trim in the other. I chose the panties, she handed them to me and dropped the towel. I bent down, Emily placed a hand on my shoulder to steady herself as she stepped into them.

I raised the panties in place then caressed her legs down to her knees then back up to her ass. I pulled her in and kissed her pussy through the silky panties.

"Please don't." Emily whispered as she pressed in hard.

I squeezed her ass then let her go. Emily went over and picked up a bra that matched the panties. With the one hand empty she gave me a knowing smile. I took the bra and helped her on with it hooking it in the back.

I reached around and cupped her enclosed breasts. Emily leaned back against me and cooed. I let one hand drift down her stomach. My hand just reached under the elastic band of her panties when both hands came down and stopped me.

"Please Parker no." Her hands trembled when I didn't pursue going further.

"Ok, but this isn't over you know?" I whispered leaning down and nibbling her earlobe.

Emily pulled away turning to look at me to see if I was serious. I was and she knew it. I had made my point and that was enough for now. Emily went and picked out some shorts, I chose the white conservative ones that came down almost to her knees and finished it off with a yellow short-sleeve top.

Emily walked to the mirror and looked at herself.

"So this is what you want?" She looked me in the reflection of the mirror.

"For today." I smiled and winked. I picked up one of her signature hats and put it on her head. "We better go."

Emily was very quiet on the ride to my house. I turned off the car and looked over at her and smiled. I could see Emily was impressed by the architecture.

"You look beautiful. It really will be ok, I promise." I reached over and took her hand.

"Thank you Parker." Emily replied squeezing mine.

I jumped out and opened her door then led her to the house. Just before I opened the back door she pulled me down for a kiss. I looked down as we parted, Emily was bracing for the worst. I opened the door and knew right away Lilly was in the kitchen. The smell of fresh blueberry muffins filled the mud room as we walked in.

Rounding the corner Lilly was waiting for us to enter. She looked up at me then over at Emily.

"Mom! We've missed you!" Lilly moved quickly to embrace her mother.

Emily was taken back by the enthusiastic greeting. She accepted the hug and kiss from Lilly and responded in kind. Lilly backed away holding her hands.

"Did Parker dress you?" Lilly teased.

Emily turned beet red facing Lilly, her daughter knowing this is not what she would have worn.

"I may have helped." I leaned in and kissed Lilly.

"Isn't she beautiful?" Lilly praised Emily again. "I'll go get the girls."

Emily didn't release Lilly's hands, she stood nervously facing her. I knew at that moment Emily was going to confess what we had done yesterday.

"Lilly we need to talk..."

"Shhhhh!" Lilly snapped back.

"Don't you shhh me ..."

"Emily Shhhhhh!" Lilly cut her off again.

Lilly looked at me and then the doorway to the kitchen. The girls were coming down the stairs and would be here any moment.

"Rose and Daisy." I whispered to Emily.

She tried to let go but now Lilly held her instead. I moved to the foyer to head off the girls coming down the steps.

"Parker!" Daisy exclaimed.

Before I could stop her Daisy threw herself at me embracing for a sensual kiss. Rose looked past Daisy and I kissing and saw her mom with Lilly.

"Mom!" Rose rushed past us to greet Emily.

Daisy finally released me from her clutches, I turned to see Rose and her mother now embracing. Daisy and I walked the short distance to the kitchen.

"Mom this is Daisy!" Rose introduced my sister excitedly.

"Pleased to meet you Ms. Bowman." Daisy gushed. "Parker and I are so glad you decided to come!"

"Well thank you." Emily replied politely then gave me a questioned look. "It's nice to meet you too Daisy, please call me Emily."

"Come sit down, I made some fresh muffins before we go." Lilly offered.

I was surprised Emily reacted the way she did to Daisy. She all but threw me out of Tori's house but now not a peep? I'm not complaining mind you, I just find it odd.

As we sat around the table Emily kept looking at Daisy. I wasn't sure if she knew we were lovers. Rose was so excited to have Lilly and her mom with her she didn't notice Emily's confusion. Lilly however didn't miss it, she gave me a knowing grin. I started to wonder if this wasn't Lilly's plan all along.

We all piled into my car and headed out for the day together. In the morning we stopped by the farmers market. Lilly and Daisy went to buy fruits and vegetables, Rose and I went with Emily to buy a few plants.

Rose was getting back to her old self now that she's back in town. She talked confidently about her job she was returning

to the next day. It was the first time I had seen her this happy in the presence of Emily.

Rose held my hand as Emily walked through the rows of vendors mumbling to herself. I could tell she was less than happy with what she found. My job was to carry the few plants she did buy back to the car. Fortunately there were only a few that suited her standards.

After lunch I dropped them off at the stores while I went to the home improvement center to get a few things on my list. When I returned I found Lilly and Emily holding hands each carrying several bags. By now the trunk was filled to capacity, I only hoped Daisy and Rose were more frugal than their peers. As it turned out they weren't.

Fortunately I was able to get us all home with our purchases in one trip. Back at the house I grilled some chicken while Lilly made dinner. Lilly came out to check on the progress bringing me a beer. I knew the moment she pressed up against me this was no regular conversation.

"Parker I talked to Emily, she told me what you two did and didn't do yesterday." Lilly stretched up and gave me another kiss.

"And?" I smiled knowing she was buttering me up.

"If you decide to stay will you come home for breakfast before you leave for work?" Lilly gave me a wicked smile then kissed me so I couldn't answer right away.

"What about you?" I asked a bit concerned this was going beyond our agreement.

"The girls invited me to spend the night." She grinned rubbing my chest. "Rose and I have to go to work in the morning too."

"Are you sure this is a good idea? Emily might get the wrong idea?" I challenged Lilly.

"Do you still love me Parker?" Lilly gazed up into my eyes.

"Lilly you know I do!" I replied emphatically.

"That's all that matters then." Lilly pulled me down for a firm kiss.

"But Emily..."

"Is falling in love with you?" Lilly interrupted. "I know, I'm in love with you too, how can I blame her? The question is do you have enough room in your heart for her?"

"But Lilly..." I started to protest.

"Parker my mind is made up! Now enjoy your beer and don't burn the chicken! If you do you're taking your lovers to dinner, and we both know you're not made of money!" Lilly winked and then turned to leave. "Oh, one more thing, she loves it when you dress her, but sometimes a woman like Emily wants you to see she is still sexy."

Lilly left me alone with my beer, the chicken, and my thoughts. I'm pretty sure she told me what I always suspected. Lilly was not only giving Emily and me permission to be more than lovers but encouraging it. It was clear that Daisy and Rose were still expected to be part of my love life also. It was a sobering thought.

After dinner Emily came outside and looked over my grandmother's old vegetable garden. She walked the whole back yard and then the front looking at each plant as she mumbled to herself. At times she seemed pleased, other times she just shook her head.

"So this is your house?" Emily asked as I was taking the chicken off the grill.

"It is. I bought it from my grandmother when she went to live with my parents."

"So the garden was hers?" Emily looked at it again.

"It could be yours." I suggested.

"Oh good, the chicken is done." Lilly said looking at the full platter I was holding.

Standing at the back door Lilly looked at her mom and back at me.

"Is everything ok?" Lilly asked concerned.

With a tear in her eye Emily walked past me and Lilly both entered the house. Lilly watched her enter then turned to me.

"What did you say to her?" Lilly gave me a daring look.

"The back yard is so small at Tori's house ..." I started to defend myself. "...I just suggested if she wanted a garden, she could have this one."

Lilly looked back in the house and then approached me.

"Oh Parker I do love you. You are such a good man." Lilly gushed before she pulled me down for a kiss.

...

Emily looked over as we pulled out of the drive to head back to Tori's house. Just moments before we had said our goodbyes, none more passionate than Daisy and me. I drove her home after what can only be described as a good day. Guys like me don't have things like this happen. I'm happy, and as far as I can tell so are all of them.

"Your sister is as lovely as her name." Emily smiled.

"I think so." I replied with a blush.

"Daisy appears to be a very passionate young woman." Emily said cryptically.

"I could say the same for your daughters." I responded not quite sure where this was going.

"Lilly thinks that is in large part because of you." Emily probed.

"Well, I think it is large part because of Lilly." I replied offering nothing in return.

Emily just smiled and sat back in her seat.

We arrived back at the house without another word about the girls. What we did talk about was my house and how impressed Emily was of it. I opened her door and then opened the trunk.

Emily looked at the stuff I bought at the home center and became excited. She helped me carry it into the shed, we unloaded the plants she bought then carried the bags in the house. Sitting everything on the counter Emily turned to face me.

"Parker I want to thank you for taking me today." Emily sighed.

She closed the gap and pulled me down for a sensual kiss. Emily pressed hard against me then backed away reluctantly. The way she was standing implied Emily was expecting me to leave. I realized then that Lilly hadn't suggested to Emily that I could stay. Lilly was leaving it up to me to decide.

On one hand I wanted to run back to Lilly and show her how much I loved her. On the other hand Emily is standing right in front of me wondering how she fits into this crazy web of women.

Did I really love her or was I just saying that as an excuse to get her in bed? The bewildered look Emily was giving me suggested she didn't know either. It was an awkward moment for sure.

I moved forward to grip her waist firmly, with a quick movement I easily picked her up and sat her on the counter beside the shopping bags. I moved between Emily's legs and kissed her lovingly she responded by offering me her tongue. I accepted and kissed her back more passionately than before. Reaching for her top I pulled it free from her shorts.

"Parker what are you doing?" Emily whispered looking down at the material gathered in my hands.

"Put your arms up."

"But Parker, Lilly..." Emily stopped mid-sentence as I glared at her.

"Knows how much I love her. It's time you learn how much I love you." I whispered.

There was a moment when she wasn't sure if I was mad or making a point. Slowly Emily raised her arms as I pulled her top off. Tossing the top to the side I reached behind and unhooked her bra. Emily sat there meekly as I untangled the hated garment.

I hooked my thumbs under her breasts with my fingers along her ribs on each side. I caressed her chest then lifted her tits gripping them as my hands encompassed them.

"Is that better?" I asked softly.

"Yess..." Emily threw her head back and moaned. "...are you sure Parker?"

"That I'm in love with you too?"

I leaned down and sucked on her left nipple. Emily framed my face with her hands.

"Parker I need to know." Emily now glared at me.

"Lilly will always come first." I warned her. "Emily I do love you, as much as Rose, even as much as Daisy!"

"Oh Parker!" Emily started to get emotional. "I love you too!"

Emily started kissing me as tears ran down her cheeks. I wrapped my arms around her petite frame pulling her tight to me. This lasted for only a few moments then I felt her push me back. I released her, Emily jumped down and started for the hall.

"Don't move I'll be right back!" She yelled.

Minutes later she appeared naked with a towel and several other items. She moved back to the counter spreading out the towel. In one hand she held scissors in the other a blade razor.

"How does my love want his dirty little girl's pussy groomed?" Emily giggled.

I lifted Emily back on the counter placing her on the towel. I took the scissors from her hand, she set the razor on the counter with the trimmer and the shaving cream. She pulled her knees up and spread her legs for me. For the next ten minutes I took my time and carefully trimmed Emily's bush until we were both satisfied. Taking the electric trimmer I went around several times cleaning up the edges. As I stood back to check it out one last time, her pussy lips were peeking out glistening with excitement.

I moved in to kiss her, Emily grabbed for my shorts. "Turn over!" I whispered in her ear.

"What?" She replied shocked.

"Turn over, that dirty little ass needs attention too." I teased.

Emily whimpered then got on all fours aiming her ass at me. I grabbed the shaving cream and coated the area around her asshole down to her pussy.

"Parker what are you doing!" Emily shuddered.

"I want this as smooth as a baby's ass!" I hissed giving her a gentle smack.

With the blade razor I carefully scraped the fine hairs around her asshole and perineum. Her pussy was dripping by the time I got done. I cleaned her ass then kissed one cheek and ran my finger over her asshole. Her whole body quivered, she pushed back gently. Then Emily quickly pulled away and sat down.

"No further you brute, I'm not prepared for that!" Emily blushed. "I'll meet you in bed!"

Emily kissed me then jumped off the counter grabbing the shopping bags running down the hall. I expected Emily to be wearing some sexy outfit she bought today shopping but all she had on was a pair of lacy panties.

There was a twinkle in her eye as she approached me on the bed. Emily was up to something but I wasn't sure what. She joined me in bed straddling my waist so she could lean over and kiss me.

Emily forced her tongue in my mouth the instant her lips touched mine. She grabbed my wrists and pulled my arms above my head. It was clear she wanted to be in charge.

"So you like my hairy pussy?" Emily asked seductively.

I nodded yes which made her smile.

"But you don't like a hairy ass?" She teased me.

Choosing not to speak I shook my head slightly never taking my eyes off of hers. This brought a bigger smile to Emily's face.

"You want to fuck that ass don't you?" She hissed.

It was a fantasy of mine but had never done it before. I didn't answer right away afraid Emily might think I was a pervert. She bit my lower lip hard making me moan.

"Tell me you want to fuck your dirty little girl's ass!" Parker!" Emily growled as she pressed her pussy hard against my belly.

"I want to fuck my dirty little girl's ass!" I finally admitted. My stomach was getting slick with the excitement oozing through her panties.

"Your dirty little girl's virgin ass?" Emily squealed. Her eyes grew big as she continued to become even more excited.

"Especially her virgin ass!" I happily agreed.

I was laying there with my hands still above my head when Emily reached back and grabbed my throbbing cock.

"Well that's going to happen but not tonight! This is too big for her ass!" Emily teased by stroking my cock. "Don't worry though I have plans for this thing."

She moved up to kiss me pressing her hanging tits hard against my chest. Emily moved up and offered me a succulent nipple.

"Bite it!" Emily said huskily.

I nibbled on her fat nipple as she tugged it through my teeth. Emily groaned in pleasure as she offered me the other one. I could feel her pussy quiver she was so excited. She pulled her nipple from my teeth and looked at me her eyes filled with fire. She moved up and pressed her panty cover snatch hard against my mouth. Instinctively I sucked the excitement from the thin material.

"Take them off!" Emily yelled.

Reaching up I grabbed the waist band peeling them off as she stood above me. Looking up I checked out my handiwork. A thick full bush and a baby smooth ass. Desperate to continue she mashed her furry cunt back against my mouth.

"Is that what you want my love? You want a hairy pussy, eat it Parker? Eat your dirty little girl's hairy pussy!" Emily growled.

I had just gotten started when she rolled her hips and presented her hairless asshole. I rimmed the tight little hole when she forced her pussy back over my mouth rubbing her clit on my nose. It seemed like Emily had waited all her life for this moment, to truly love and be loved. I felt her whole body shudder above me.

Emily raised up."Nooooooo! Not yet!" She growled.

I immediately gripped her thighs and pulled her clit directly to my waiting tongue. The response was instant as I gently sucked on the sensitive nub from between her hairy lips. Her legs clamped tight on my head and Emily jerked her clit from my mouth. She was yelling but I couldn't hear the words. She

plunged her gaping cunt over my mouth as I stabbed deep in her pussy.

Her excitement flowed freely so I could lap it up while her body convulsed above me. Wave after wave surged through her loins until she pulled free from any further contact. I gripped her tits and flopped her backwards over my body.

Emily was spent for the moment. I grabbed her legs and spread them then attacked her puckered hole. Emily squirmed and whimpered as my tongue rimmed her tightest orifice. Her pussy continued to leak the essence of her desires.

"You need to stop!" Emily regained her strength and rolled off. "I still have plans for you!"

She removed the last of her panties and opened the drawer in the night stand. She pulled out a slender butt plug. It was about five inches long and not any bigger than my thumb. Handing it to me she grabbed the bottle of lube.

"If you're going to shove that fat cock in my ass we need to start slowly." Emily jumped back on the bed and straddled my waist again.

She bent over and kissed me rubbing her furry pussy on my belly again. She put some lube on her fingers and reached around and greased her ass. Emily added more and lubed the butt plug as I held it.

"Gently now." Emily instructed.

I reached around and pressed the dildo against her little brown star. Emily's eyes were locked on mine, I was watching for any sign of discomfort. The tip was small tapering to a fair size then to a narrow area just before a wide flange. The tip had just started to move pass her sphincter. There was a look of both fear and anticipation.

"Relax and breathe," I whispered.

"Parker I want that to be your cock!" Emily cooed pursing her lips and she drew in the next breath.

"Maybe someday baby." I replied softly letting her know she could trust me.

"Oh goodness that is so big!" Emily sighed.

The plug was only in maybe half way when she said that. There was so much tension in the air I decided to pull it back out a bit.

"Fuck me with it!" Emily hissed. "Fuck your dirty little girl's ass Parker! Make her squeal!"

I slowly pushed the butt plug back in her ass, then pulled it quickly back. Sawing it in and out Emily started to rock with me grinning the entire time. Her tits were swinging in time with our thrusts her nipples brushing up against the hair on my chest.

Her cunt was dripping again, her body was flush, her nipples fat and hard. Suddenly she gave out an animalistic moan then thrust her ass back hard against my hand. The butt plug filled her ass in one quick stroke.

"OH FUCK!" Emily grunted.

"What happened to going slowly?" I teased

"I need you in me now!" Emily hissed.

Pulling free, with the dildo still lodged in her ass, she picked up my hard cock laying in a pool of precum. Moving back she positioned my throbbing member to the opening of her pussy.

Emily's eyes locked on mine again. Lowering herself down the plug in her ass restricted the amount of room for my cock. Emily was biting her lower lip and she forced my slick cock deeper in her tight pussy.

"Was Rose's pussy this tight when you fucked her?" Emily whimpered.

"Yes." I grunted as I thrust up seating my cock deep in her furry twat.

Emily pulled up and hesitated her pussy dripping with our excitement. She was still locked onto my eyes as she started back down her body shuddered making her titties dance.

"Was Lilly's pussy this tight when you fucked her?" Emily gasped as she ground down forcing her clit against the root of my cock.

"Yes." I repeated feeling my balls tighten.

Emily pulled up again and hesitated one more time.

"Tell me Parker is Daisy's pussy this tight?" Emily slammed down quickly.

I didn't answer as she started fucking me hard and fast. Her breathing was erratic, my balls were burning, the sound of our excitement echoed off the bedroom walls. Emily reached up and grabbed her tits and tugged on the nipples.

"I bet you love Daisy's big tits, don't you? Tell me Parker ...!" Emily's whole body jerked about. "Hurry Parker fill our pussies, fill us up with your love!"

Emily thrust herself forward on my torso, my cock swelled in her tight cavern. I reached behind and gripped the butt plug and pushed it deeper in her ass.

"Oh fuck I can feel that! Fuck my ass Parker shove your cock in there make me cum!" Emily babbled on.

I pulled on the dildo, her ass refused to give up the prize easily. I fucked her in both holes but soon the effect on me was becoming too much.

"You need to cum you dirty little girl!" I moaned.

"Do it you brute! Fucking fill that tight pussy! I did it for you, just like all your lovers!" Emily pushed up and grinned happy with herself.

This is wrong I thought to myself. Instantly I pulled the dildo from her ass and rolled us over and pulled my cock from her contracting pussy.

"Nooooooooo! Parker what's wrong?" Emily looked up at me in fear.

"You're not just another lover Emily!" I cursed at her. "Don't you see you're special?"

I pulled up and gently smacked her fat clit with my cock. Emily gasped as I rubbed it back and forth making her shudder. I stuffed it back in her cunt and hit her cervix.

"I'm in love with you, my dirty little girl!" I explained to her.

"That's crazy Parker I'm old enough..." Emily started to protest.

"Then I'm in love with my dirty little milf!" I teased her.

"Parker!" She scolded me.

"Cum for me...MILF!" I laughed. "A crazy milf at that!"

Emily wrapped her arms around me and pulled me down.

"Oh Parker! I will always be your dirty little girl! I do love you! Cum in my sloppy milf pussy!" Emily pleaded.

In no time she thrust up and clenched tight around my cock. My balls could no longer hold back. Soon my cock was spewing the boiling lava deep inside her needy cunt. Rolling over once again the two of us thrashed around in bed draining every ounce of energy from our bodies.

As the last shudder wracked through me Emily pulled herself up to kiss me. Her hairy snatch dripping with our combined juices left a trail as my cock flopped from inside. Emily's soft breasts pressed against me, her nipples still hard from a night of lovemaking. Her lips pressed to mine reminding me this was more than just sex for both of us.

My tongue met hers as she forced her lips tighter to mine. Her nostrils flared searching for the fuel to continue this extended kiss. I reached around and caressed her back and kneaded her tight little ass. When Emily finally broke free she scooted down and rested her head on my chest. We lay there just listening to each other hearts beat.

"Parker, do you really think I'm crazy?" Emily whispered.

The timing of her question took me totally by surprise. It seems everyone around her refers to her as crazy but I don't think anyone really believes it.

"Insane crazy? No, not at all. Eccentric like crazy? Definitely yes!" Emily lifted up to look at me to see if I was serious. "Just promise me that won't change."

"You mean that?" Emily asked uncertain. I reached down and grabbed her ass and pulled her up for another kiss.

"It's your best feature!" I teased her then lifted up to kiss her.

Emily returned my kiss happily. She kissed me several times then she rolled off so we could go to sleep.

I was up early in the morning. After using the bathroom I came back in the room to dress. Emily lay sleeping as I sat down on the bed to put my shoes and socks on. I turned to face her contemplating if I should wake her or not. I lean over and gave her peck on the forehead.

"You're leaving?" She whispered without opening her eyes.

"I have to go to work today." I kissed her cheek.

"Please tell Lilly I appreciate what she is doing." Emily reached up and touched my cheek with one hand. Still she kept her eyes closed.

"I will." I took her hand and kissed the palm. Emily smiled but still did not open her eyes,

"Look at me Emily." I finally said.

"I can't, I don't want to see you go!" Emily whimpered.

"Look at me." I insisted. Emily opened her eyes to find mine waiting for this moment.

"I love you Emily." I said truthfully.

"I believe you Parker." Her eyes started to water up. "I love you too."

I leaned in and gave her a passionate kiss.

"Please go before I beg you to stay!" Emily pleaded.

I kissed her one more time then left to go home and get ready for work. Lilly was waiting for me when I arrived. She was bubbling with happiness when I walked in.

"I just talked to mom!" Lilly was bursting with excitement. "Emily said you told her you loved her! Oh Parker I can't tell you how happy that makes me!"

Lilly threw herself at me. She kissed me like it was her I said those words to. I hugged Lilly letting her know not only did I miss her but still loved her. I pulled back to look at her still glowing with happiness.

"Lilly, you do know I'm in love with you ...?"

"Shhh. Not another word." Lilly leaned in and kissed me. "Now go get ready for work while I finish breakfast."

Just like that she sent me on the way upstairs. I took a shower and dressed finding her waiting for me at the table. She popped up and assembled my plate then joined me back at the table.

"I'm sending the girls over to spend the night with Emily so she won't be alone. Tori will be here tomorrow we can make a schedule once we know her plans." Lilly explained.

We talked about a few details of how to help them get settled in but not a word was spoken about my time with her mom. In a way I was relieved but at the same time it left me feeling uneasy. Here was the woman of my dreams, hell, every man's dream, praising me for being unfaithful. When it was Rose and to some extent Daisy, in my mind I could justify it knowing Lilly was not left out.

With Emily it was on a different level, it was just me and her. There was nothing in it for Lilly or anyone else. I felt so selfish, and now by telling Emily I loved her I was feeling guilty. It went against everything I believed in and stood for.

I went to work that day finding it difficult to focus on my job at times. By the end of the day I was determined to speak to Lilly about how I felt. I settled in behind the wheel of the old sedan and headed to the gym to work out.

"Hey buddy how you doing?" Josh greeted me with a handshake.

"I'm doing fine." I smiled. I shook his hand and bumped shoulders in reply.

"Word has it you and Lilly are still an item?" He teased.

"We are." I answered suspiciously. "What else have you heard?"

"Only that Rose is also back in town." His grin became even wider.

"No comment." I replied firmly.

"Sorry dude just busting your balls." Josh laughed. "Really I'm happy for you all. My lips are sealed just don't tell my wife anything you don't want to read in the paper!"

"Thanks for the warning." I laughed gaining my sense of humor back. "I would appreciate it if this doesn't become a circus."

"I understand, really I do. I appreciate my privacy as much as the next guy. Parker as you know my staff sign a strict privacy contract about our clients, so I think your safe here, but out there you're on your own." Josh pointed to the front door. "If you ever need to talk I'm here for you Parker."

"Thanks I appreciate that."

"Enjoy your workout and come see me before you go." Josh said as one of his staff walked up.

Somehow the thought of having someone on the outside to talk to seemed to make me less anxious. I went through my workout the tension in my muscles seemed to fade away the longer I pushed on. By the time I finished I felt like a new man physically and mentally. As Josh suggested I stopped by to see him one my way out.

"You wanted to see me?" I asked sticking my head in the door of the office.

"Come on in Parker." Josh stood up. "Kelly and I would like to invite you and Lilly out for dinner sometime. Maybe a movie if we can fit it in?"

"Thank you that would be nice." I replied.

"Well I know she and Rose moved from out of town and probably don't have many friends here yet." Josh explained.

"That is very thoughtful of you. I will ask her and get back with you." I said happily.

We shook and bumped then I headed out to the car. Lilly was waiting for me at home when I arrived still in my workout clothes. The table was set for three. I gave her a confused look.

"Rose is taking a nap, Daisy is at school studying. You get cleaned up and I'll have dinner waiting when you come down." Lilly gave me quick peck on the cheek keeping her distance from my sweaty body. "Please bring Rose down with you."

I went up the steps and started the shower. I just finished rinsing my hair off when she walked in. At first I thought it was Lilly but then quickly realized it was Rose. She entered the shower without hesitation.

"I've missed you?" Rose laughed taking the soap from my hand.

Slowly she started washing me.

"I've never seen them so happy." Rose said so matter of factly.

"Them?" I asked as she continued to cleanse my body.

"Lilly and mom." Rose sat the soap in the holder and pushed me back under the spray. "You're perfect for them."

Rose ran her hands over me making sure the water had rinsed off all the suds,

"Emily is even talking about writing another book." Rose nodded her approval and handed me the body wash.

"So this was your plan all along?" I asked spreading the cleanser over her shoulders as she faced me.

"I'm not that smart..." Rose chuckled. "...I was only thinking of Lilly. Emily was her idea."

"Why is that do you think?" I asked hoping for an answer.

"Sorry Parker you'll have to ask her about that one."

Rose gave me that wicked grin. She was being coy to say the least. We both know they have no secrets. I turned her and started on her back.

"Where does that leave you and me?" I asked nervously.

"I'm here aren't I?" Rose looked back over her shoulder.

"What about Daisy?" I questioned further.

"I promise not to take her away from you!" Rose teased.

"That's not what I meant and you know it!" I protested.

"Parker you do know Daisy and I are just friends, right?" Rose said seriously. "I do love her ...and we may have fooled around a little bit ...but that's all. Nothing serious, I promise."

"Thank you for telling me, but that's really Daisy's business." I replied a bit relieved.

"I didn't tell you that to explain Daisy's love life." Rose turned to face me and stood looking at me intently. "Parker, you need to know, until you came along, there has only ever been Lilly. Parker that will never change."

"Oh!" I replied stupidly.

You would have thought by now I would have figured that out. Unfortunately I am still as clueless about some things as the first time I met Rose.

"Parker, Daisy and I still want to spend time with you...but we know Lilly...and Emily..." Rose pulled me down for a firm kiss. "Now rinse me off, I need to go before you use that thing on me."

It was good to see Rose was back to her old self. Strong and witty like when we first met, she was anything but when she was in California around her mom. With both of us laughing at my erection Rose stepped from the shower and started drying off. I finished my shower and found she was now gone. I went in our room and dressed for dinner. I headed down and found Lilly and Rose waiting for me.

"I think you two should be relegated to cold showers!" Lilly teased me making me blush.

She kissed me then sent me to sit at the table. The three of us had a nice quiet dinner. We talked about Emily and Tori and helping them get moved in. When Daisy arrived home she and Rose headed over to spend the night with Emily so she wouldn't be alone.

I thought about what Rose said earlier. I thought about what she said about Daisy, and what she said about Lilly. I remember Lilly telling me she would never leave Rose. Now Rose all but admitted she would never leave Lilly.

I'm not sure where that leaves me, especially since Lilly just agreed to marry me, but somehow I knew Lilly was still way ahead of me. I snuggled in behind her in our bed and kissed her good night.

"I love you Parker." Lilly whispered.

"I love you too Lilly." I replied before falling soundly asleep.

Still dealing with her house in California it took several days before Tori arrived in town. Since Tori and Emily's cars were being shipped I offered to drive Emily to pick Tori up at the airport.

It was nice spring day as I headed over to pick Emily up. We had talked about the garden behind my house at times but with all the hub bub of getting settled in it was always brief. With a 30 minute drive to the airport I thought this would be a good time to discuss it further.

"I was wondering what your thoughts are on the garden." I asked. "The offer still stands."

The Sunday I grilled, I suggested Emily could take over my grandmother's old garden. Emily didn't respond that night or since then either.

"I don't know Parker." Emily replied turning away.

"You do want a garden? Right?"

Emily didn't reply still looking out the other window. I'll admit being a bit confused and maybe even disappointed.

"We could put one behind Tori's house if you prefer." I then offered.

"You would do that?" Emily looked at me now with watery eyes.

"Of course I would. I know it's not California, but plants do grow here as well." I teased her. "I do want you to be happy."

"Oh Parker..." Emily reached up and touched my cheek. "...Lilly told me you are a special man."

Emily then turned and looked out the other window again. I handed her a tissue from the console as we drove in silence to the airport.

"Yoo hoo...Tori!" Emily called out in baggage claim.

Tori looked in our direction at the public greeting. Tori looked at Emily and then at me. I could see she was happy to see us both but also looked perplexed.

"Emily?" Tori hugged her sister warmly.

After a quick kiss on the cheek Tori extended her arms holding Emily at length.

"You are Emily...aren't you?" Tori kidded her sister.

Emily blushed then looked at me. She had worn an outfit I once again had chosen for her to wear. Stylish but conservative it was nothing like Emily first proposed.

"Parker made me dress like this." Emily stated.

"Well maybe I should let Parker dress me some time?" Tori approached me and kissed me firmly. "Or should I let him undress me?"

Tori winked at me as she stepped back. I knew she was joking but Emily seemed to take it seriously.

"You need to get your bags so we can go." Emily huffed heading to the carousel.

"Was it something I said?" Tori looked at me concerned.

Considering how happy Tori was when she arrived her mood suddenly changed as well.

"No, it started earlier in the car. Emily really is happy you're here." I explained.

"Something I should know?" Tori asked as we followed behind Emily.

"Not sure yet. I promise tell you when I do." I smiled. "By the way, welcome to Indiana."

"Thank you Parker."

We loaded Tori's luggage in the car and headed to their house. Emily insisted on sitting up front leaving Tori alone in the back seat. If that wasn't bad enough she barely talked the whole way.

Lilly was in the kitchen when we arrived at Tori's house. With the table set for six I guessed Daisy was invited for dinner as well. Lilly greeted me happily and seemed amused when I explained the events of earlier in the day.

Daisy arrived at the house with Rose and was introduced to Tori. As I expected Tori and Daisy hit it off great. We spent the evening at Tori's house but it was soon evident Tori herself was exhausted.

Rose insisted on staying, so it came as no surprise that Lilly asked to stay as well. Daisy and I hugged and kissed

everyone goodnight. When Tori kissed me her lips lingered longer than I would have thought proper.

Lilly and Emily both noticed. Lilly seemed pleased, Emily not so much. Daisy and I drove home in my car leaving hers behind. Daisy talked the whole way mostly about what Rose had told her about Tori.

I had just come out of the bathroom when Daisy passed in front of her bedroom door. Wearing panties and the revealing top she knew drove me wild she stopped and looked at me.

"Can I have a kiss goodnight?" Daisy asked seductively.

With all that had taken place lately Daisy and I have not had the chance to be alone as much. I was tempted to say no thinking now might be a good time to go back to being brother and sister.

"Sure." I answered before I realized it.

I entered Daisy's room and soon found her massive breasts mashed against my chest. Daisy's lips parted and soon our tongues played a familiar dance. When the kiss ended Daisy's hand was rubbing along my throbbing cock.

"Goodnight Parker." Daisy laughed.

Taken back a bit I stood awkwardly realizing she was sending me to bed alone.

"Good night Daisy." I finally replied.

I leaned in and kissed her cheek. "I love you." I whispered.

"I know you do." Daisy replied happily.

I wasn't really disappointed as I walked to my room alone. I wasn't really relieved either. I guess you could say I was bewildered. Daisy had pursued me relentlessly, and now that it's just the two of us, she sends me to bed alone?

Women, I just can't figure them out.

I picked up the investing book on my nightstand and started to read. Before I met Rose that fateful night I was accustomed to sleeping alone. As I looked over at the empty space beside me I started to appreciate how lucky I had been of late.

At times my mind started to wander from the pages in front of me. I thought how fortunate it was that Emily and Tori were now living in the same town. Rose was back to work, and with Lilly to watch over her, I thought maybe things might settle down.

Still I had this uneasy feeling as I turned the pages. Daisy's words about how far Lilly was ahead of me was a constant reminder of how oblivious I could be. Fortunately the book did its job, and after I sat it down, I was soon fast asleep.

Spring may have started in late March but this was an unseasonably chilly spring so far. Even now, late in April, the mornings can be downright nippily. Much like my father I skimped on running the furnace.

I preferred an extra blanket but I'll admit this morning I may have gone too far? The covers raised and the frigid air washed across my back before the icy orbs pressed against me.

"If I start paying rent can we turn the thermostat up?"

Daisy's massive tits pressed tight against my back transferring heat between the two of us. I wanted to roll over and face her but she slipped her ice-cold hand inside my shorts and grabbed my morning wood.

"Or at least a pair of gloves?" I laughed as my cock started to shrivel.

"Give me a few minutes and I can warm that up if you want." Daisy stroked me gently.

"I'm thinking that might not be a good idea." I tried to roll over again.

Daisy held me in place pressing tight against my back. If she wasn't here for sex why was she here?

"Is there something you want to tell me?" I asked getting aroused.

"Parker...I need to tell you something and I don't want you to get upset." Daisy whispered.

"Ok."

Again I wanted to turn over and face her but Daisy held me in place.

"Lucas called me..." Daisy whispered softly still. "...I went to see him yesterday."

Lucas was a boyfriend Daisy was madly in love with at one time. There had been others before him of course, but Daisy insisted he was the one. At least he was until he cheated on Daisy a few months back.

"I see."

The words came out with difficulty, not because I was in love with my sister, but because I loved her. Lucas had broken her heart once before and I wasn't sure I wanted to see her go through that again.

"He's changed Parker." Daisy explained.

I shook my head in disbelief. People can change, but the odds are they won't.

"How do you know?" I asked pointedly.

"I don't. But you will." Daisy replied confidently. "You and Lilly and Rose will."

"What?"

Daisy moved so I could start to turn over. I felt the covers shuffle and then her hands pulling at my shorts.

"Daisy...what are you doing...?" I asked pushing her hands away.

"Please Parker one last time."

When her eyes met mine I saw the same desperation she went through each time some boyfriend let her down. It was like she was pleading with me to understand. Daisy hit me in the one place she knew I couldn't protect. My heart.

"We were supposed to do it last night...but you were such a gentleman...please don't make me call her..." Daisy now was pleading.

"Lilly? She knows?" I asked bewildered.

"She made me promise..." Daisy reached out and tugged at my shorts. "...please Parker...I need you to know how much I love you..."

My brain was yelling at me about how wrong this would be, but the moment my cock slipped inside her dripping pussy I knew how right it really was. As I settled in on top of Daisy I don't know if I had ever seen her happier.

"Make love to me Parker. Take your time and make love to me all day." Daisy cooed as her lips found mine.

Daisy's lips slipped from mine as I pushed into the depths of her sex. A subtle grunt followed by her legs spreading wider urged me to continue. I slipped my arms under Daisy's shoulders as hers wrapped behind my back.

Daisy's hips thrust up as her tits mashed against my chest. I bent down and kissed her neck as Daisy murmured 'I love you'.

Sunlight now filled the room and the covers were now shoved aside. Daisy's hands gripped my ribs and pushed me up gently.

"I want to see it Parker." Daisy gasped.

I pulled my arms from under her and pushed myself up. Daisy and I both looked past her tits to see my glistening

shaft. Daisy's labia's were red and swollen as they drug along my cock. The sight of us together started to affect me.

"You are so beautiful." I whispered.

"I feel beautiful." Daisy looked deeply in my eyes. "Please don't cum yet."

Her eyes closed halfway and Daisy pulled my hips hard against hers. Pushing me up she pulled me down just as quickly.

"Faster?" I suggested.

"Mmmmmmmmm." Daisy cooed.

My arms were growing weak but I dared not change position. I watched her massive tits swim above her chest as our pelvises slapped together. Daisy's stomach tightened then relaxed then tightened again.

A flush came over her as Daisy's shoulders rolled side to side. One hand came down and reached between us. The next thing I know Daisy is rubbing her clit.

"I'm going to love you Parker. I'm going to love you big time." Daisy moaned. "Now fuck my clit!"

I looked down and Daisy had her pussy lips spread and her clit exposed for me. I shifted up slightly and rubbed my greasy cock over her exposed nub sending shock waves through my sister.

Daisy rolled her hips up burying my cock back in her pussy then rolled them back rubbing her clit over my cock again.

"Oh fuck!" Daisy screamed.

Daisy's pussy repeated the process and then with strength that took me by surprise she wrapped her arms around me and held me tight through her orgasm.

"Oh Parker I love you." Daisy thrust up. "I'm loving you." She whimpered as her pussy contracted around my cock. "I'm loving you...I'm loving you..."

As Daisy's climax slowly faded away so did the words. Still in a vice like grip, and my rock hard cock now barely moved in her pussy. The warmth of her body below me contrasted with the chilly air now on my back.

"Dee?" I asked at last.

Daisy opened her eyes and released me from her grasp.

"Did you cum?" Daisy asked with an impish smile.

"No." I replied now embarrassed.

"Thank you Parker." Daisy stretched up to kiss me. "Now fuck me slowly until you do."

Needless to say I was late to work.

...

My grandmother preferred planting later in the season, especially tomato's and corn that like the warmer weather. Even knowing that, I was still surprised to find Emily out in the garden behind my house the next evening when I came home from work.

"Grab the shovel and dig me a hole right here." Emily looked up from under the brim of her floppy hat.

"Can I at least go in and change?" I held up my briefcase and suit coat.

"Oh if you must." Emily growled as she turned her back. "Don't you let your wife sidetrack you now." She turned and wagged her finger.

Lilly and I have only been officially engaged for less than two weeks and already she's my wife? I chuckled to myself at Emily's dry sense of humor.

"Parker!" Lilly rushed to greet me as I walked in the back door.

"AH my wife!" I embraced her for a kiss.

"What did you say?" Lilly asked quickly as we parted.

"Your mom was busting my butt because I wanted to come in and change." I said as we both looked at her in the garden. "Emily called you my wife." I laughed setting down my briefcase.

"Why would she do that?" Lilly asked with a cautious smile.

I wrapped my hands around Lilly's back and pulled her close. I gave Lilly another passionate kiss and then squeezed her ass.

"She was afraid I might not come back outside knowing you were in here." I looked at Emily and chuckled. "She might be right?" I squeezed her ass again.

"Oh." Lilly chuckled. "Well you better get changed then."

I went upstairs and came down in jeans and a tee shirt. Throwing on some work boots I headed out to the garden where Lilly had now joined Emily.

"Dinner will be ready in thirty minutes...I expect you both to be there." Lilly glared at Emily.

Lilly turned to me and pulled me down for a quick kiss. "Both of you."

I wasn't quite sure what that was about, but I was pretty clear on the instructions. Lilly left Emily and I in the garden as she headed back to the house.

"You done playing house?" Emily growled.

"At your service madam." I swung my arms and bowed.

"A hole right here." Emily pointed to the ground.

For the next thirty minutes Emily and I planted potatoes, radishes and onions. It was just the three of us at the table. Lilly asked about my day, I asked about hers. Emily ate quietly, either she was afraid to speak or chose not to. Maybe she was just thinking about the garden?

"Goodnight my love." Lilly kissed me passionately.

"Goodnight." I replied letting her slip from my arms.

"Don't forget, night after tomorrow we're going out with Josh and Kelly." Lilly beamed. "I'll cook tomorrow."

Emily was standing near the back door as Lilly let go of my hand.

"You should stay the night." Emily barked at Lilly.

"There'll be time for that. I promised Tori and Rose we would be home for the next few nights." Lilly explained again. "If you're getting a kiss goodnight I suggest you do it now because we're leaving."

Emily huffed then walked out the back door before Lilly could say another word. Lilly stopped and looked at the door then looked back at me. I shrugged my shoulders and shook my head having no clue what just took place.

"Don't move." Lilly glared at me.

Exiting the back door I don't know if I had ever seen her that mad? I waited as instructed. I might have heard screaming, if I did, so did the neighbors. Then just as I expected the back door opened and Emily walked in alone.

Moving in front of me I could see her whole body tense up in fear. Peering from under her hat Emily started to speak.

"Can I have a kiss..."

Before she could finish I scooped her up by her ass and pressed my lips against hers. Emily's floppy hat fell to the floor, her legs wrapped around my waist, and her arms

around my neck. Emily's tongue stabbed between my lips desperately searching for love.

When our lips parted she hugged me with all her might. I looked over her shoulder and saw Lilly standing just outside the back door. Lilly nodded her approval.

"Would you like to spend the night my dirty little girl?" I whispered.

Emily turned her head and saw Lilly at the door. I could feel her body press hard against me then relax.

"Parker please put me down. I have to go." Emily replied her voice cracking. "Tomorrow we plant peas."

"Ok." I acknowledge.

Emily picked up her hat and looked up at me again.

"Goodnight Parker." Emily smiled.

"Em...before you go..." I grabbed her by the waist and stopped her from moving.

Emily turned to face me. I gripped the bottom of her shirt and started pulling it up her body. Emily gave me a questioned look before a smile crossed her face. Lifting her arms up I pulled her shirt over her head knocking her hat off again.

"...you won't need this tomorrow."

I reached behind Emily and released her bra. Tossing it to the side I held out Emily's shirt for her to slip back into. Emily's nipples were stiff and excited. As her head popped through the generous hole for her neck I could see she was ecstatic.

"Are you going to pick up the hat?" Emily taunted me. "Or should I?"

"You're closer." I laughed.

Emily bent at the waist, her top then gaped open, exposing her tits once again. Picking up her hat she slowly stood extending my enjoyment.

"Good night Parker." Emily donned her hat and joined Lilly before driving off.

Checking my phone before bed Daisy left a message she wouldn't be home tonight. I fell asleep with my book again.

I came home from work the next night anticipating working in the garden. Lilly greeted me with a kiss and work clothes. Emily greeted me with a constant view of her tits. They left early so I headed over to the gym for some much needed exercise.

Friday night Lilly and I went to a dinner and movie with my friend Josh and his wife Kelly. Josh owns the gym where I met Lilly and Rose. As far as I could tell it was a smashing success. Josh and Kelly must have agreed as they made a date for next Friday as well.

"You are spending the night? Right?" I asked Lilly on the way home.

"Actually I was, but Rose texted me that Emily is not feeling well." Lilly looked at me with puppy dog eyes. "I promise to make it up to you." Lilly frowned.

"Well, it's probably my fault." I laughed through my disappointment. "I was working her pretty hard in the garden these last few days."

"Parker you did no such thing!" Lilly snapped back. "Emily has been loving every minute of it."

Realizing I was just teasing, Lilly laughed as well. I ended up with another kiss and my investment book.

Emily must have been really sick as Lilly called me in the morning to explain Emily would not be able to spend the day with me. With the day to myself I went out to the garage to clean my car. It was a beautiful day to be outside.

Warm and sunny the forecast was finally starting to make up for the unseasonably cold weather this spring. One stall of the garage was filled with gardening supplies Emily must have bought during the week.

After washing and vacuuming the car I took looked out of the garage and noticed flowers where there were none before. Intrigued I walked the around the front of house and found more of Emily's handy work.

Then I looked at the grass. It was beautiful. Too beautiful. I don't mind cutting the grass but I have a service do it for convenience. They do several houses on the same block and

because of that the price is very reasonable, especially considering the large backyard.

Tucked in an older neighborhood, the stately houses were built on large lots of just over an acre. The garden and garage take up a fair amount of the lot out back but there is still a good amount of ground to cover.

Their modern equipment make short work of it, saving me time and making them money. The point is they are doing it to make money. For what I pay them they do an adequate job but that's all.

I suspect Emily has been working her magic. I walked around back and the difference is notable. Except for the garden the landscaping and lawn look like they did last year. Adequate.

I knew Daisy was home last night but didn't get a chance to see her. Today she was gone early, I'm thinking getting ready for finals, or is she avoiding me too? I'm kidding of course, like Lilly and Rose we have talked, but only briefly on the phone.

Late Saturday Rose called to say Lilly is feeling sick. Concerned about exposing me and Daisy, Rose said they won't be going shopping tomorrow either. For Daisy that

turned out to be an unnecessary precaution as she texted me she too is not well.

When Daisy said she was staying with a friend I assumed she meant her back again boyfriend Lucas. That is until Lucas showed up Sunday and said he received the same text. That led me to the next question. Why was Lucas here?

I'll have to give Lucas credit for showing up as he did, if I was not a hostile presence, I was at least unsympathetic. Manners dictated I invite him inside for our talk which he did.

"You've got the floor." I sat back in the chair as Lucas fidgeted on the couch.

"I want to apologize to you Parker." Lucas started.

"Apologize to me? It was Daisy you cheated on." I replied rudely.

"I did, and I apologized to her as well." Lucas straightened up as he spoke. "I let you both down."

"So now you want her back?" I continued to challenge him.

"I never wanted to let her go. I guess jealousy got the better of me." Lucas replied.

"Jealous of who? Daisy never two timed you that I know of." I shot back perturbed.

"I know that now. Still when I overheard her on the phone that night I thought she was." Lucas hung his head.

"The night you were with friends skiing?" I asked with interest.

I remember that night well, it was the night I met Rose and she locked me out of the gym.

"Yeah. I was jealous about what she said to the person on the phone late that night. I wanted to make her jealous too." Lucas looked at me with eyes asking for forgiveness. "When she was telling her friend how much she loved this guy."

"Daisy said that?" I asked now seriously intrigued.

"Yeah." Lucas dropped his head in defeat.

"Do you know his name?" I pressed.

Lucas looked up at me sheepishly. "Not a clue. She won't tell me. When I asked her, Daisy was mad I eavesdropped." Lucas explained. "She told me she was talking about the guy for a friend. I don't know maybe she was?"

"You don't seem convinced." I asked politely hoping to learn more.

"I don't know, maybe. Just the way she said how much she loved this guy..."

"Ok, so then what?" I changed the subject quickly.

"There was this girl that had hit on me before. She meant nothing to me, but you know, I guess I wanted to hurt Daisy." Lucas admitted. "I've been sick about it ever since Daisy left me."

"And now?"

"For weeks she wouldn't even take my call. Then about a week ago Daisy agreed to meet me."

"I see?"

"Parker you need to know I would never do anything to hurt Daisy again. I love her. You have to believe me." Lucas pleaded.

"How about we grab some lunch?" I offered.

Lucas and I spent most of the day together. I decided not to ask about this other man Daisy was in love with, I'm beginning to think I knew the answer to that. I was more interested in who she was talking to on the phone. I'm pretty sure I knew who that is as well.

If I had to guess, I'm pretty sure I had been set up by my sister, to meet Rose.

Lucas and I talked about all sorts of topics, even about women, but only in general terms. Much like me, he too was clueless to the inner working of the female mind. I'll have to admit we hit it off, and except for the one lapse of judgement, I found no reason to object for Daisy to date him again.

Of course, Daisy didn't need my permission to date Lucas or anyone else. Still the fact that she asked, and Lucas agreed to

meet with me, was not taken for granted. Before he left I gave Lucas my blessing.

I heard the car pull in and the garage door open and close. I was rereading the pages of my book I fell to sleep to last night. I knew it was Daisy just by her walking through the house. Suddenly my door opened and Daisy ran into my arms on the bed.

"Oh Parker I love you!" Daisy started to kiss me.

"I love you too." I said as I looked over her shoulder.

"I brought you a present." Daisy laughed. "But first I have to thank you for today."

Daisy pressed her lips to mine firmly taking my breath away.

"Lucas said you approved?" Daisy said with glee.

"I do." I replied embarrassed. "Daisy this is your decision not mine."

"Oh no my love, this is our decision." Daisy looked over her shoulder again. "We can talk later. Rose needs you now. I love you Parker."

I listened closely to the way Daisy said those words. If I was Lucas and heard her say it that way. I too would be jealous.

"Good night you two. Lilly will be here to make breakfast and get Rose in the morning. I suggest you don't stay up too late." Daisy moved to Rose and kissed her goodnight.

"You don't look happy." I move to Rose and kissed her cheek.

"Can you hold me tonight Parker?" Rose pulled herself against me.

"Whatever you want Rose." I said embracing her.

Much to my surprise Rose came out of the bathroom and entered my room wearing only a towel around her head. I laid down my book and lifted the covers. My erection was evident but contained in my shorts. Rose looked at the situation down below and then up to me. I could see the conflict she was in.

"Give me a few minutes and I'll put that away." I blushed.

"Thank you Parker." Rose said as she slid in beside me.

Pulling the towel from her hair I could smell the freshness of her shower. Rose kissed me softly then snuggled tight against me. Her naked body pressed against me did little to shrink my erection.

I wrapped my arm over Rose and held her petite body against mine. With a deep sigh I could feel her body relax like a large weight had been removed from her shoulders.

"Parker did you mean it when you said you would never take Lilly away from me?" Rose whispered.

"Of course I meant it." I replied truthfully.

"And now you're going to let Daisy date Lucas again?" Rose turned to face me.

"Well it's not like I really have a choice. Daisy is an adult." I explained somewhat confused. "Lucas owned up to his mistake and I believe him."

"So what about you Parker. What do you want?" Rose gave me that wicked smile.

Just then Rose reached in my shorts and gently stroked my cock.

"I want you to be happy. I want Daisy to be happy. Hopefully when I marry Lilly she'll be happy." I smiled.

"She will." Rose laughed.

Her hand now had me back to an aroused state and I was finding hard to concentrate.

"Kids?" Rose moved her hand faster.

"Yes, as long as Lilly still does." I shifted in the bed.

"Oh she does." Rose giggled. "And Emily?"

"She wants kids too?" I gasped as Rose continued to work her magic.

"No silly, what about Emily?" Rose tightened her grip. "Do you want to make her happy?"

"Of course." I gritted my teeth.

"So what is it you want to be happy Parker?" Rose asked with my orgasm just seconds away.

"Just don't stop jerking me off." I groaned as my cum surged from the end of my cock.

"Parker!" Rose squealed. "You're making a mess!"

Rose looked down and watched as my cum erupted covering her hand and part of my groin. Fortunately the shorts contained most of collateral damage as it were. By the time Rose cleaned me and herself up she was laughing out loud.

Rose slipped my cum soaked shorts off and wiped me down with her towel. Of course this only excited me more and soon I was hard again.

Lying on my back Rose looked at my cock and then up to me. I could see the same indecision from earlier. Moving

over me Rose straddled my cock rubbing it between the folds of her pussy.

"You don't have to do this." I said to Rose.

"You're right Parker..." Rose agreed with a smile. "...but I'm afraid if I don't I'll regret it for the rest of my life."

"What does that mean?" I asked more confused than ever.

"It means if that thing goes off again and it's not inside me, it'll make such a mess we'll need to sleep with Daisy tonight." Rose teased me.

With that Rose guided my cock between her clean shaven pussy lips and slowly worked it inside. Turning off the light Rose then leaned forward and rested her head on my chest.

"Goodnight Parker. We love you." Rose whispered.

I kissed the top of her head and pulled the covers over us.  
"Goodnight my loves." I whispered back.

...

"Ok sleepy heads time to get up." Lilly shook me.

I looked at the clock and it was only 5:30 AM. The warm nubile body beside me came to life and snuggled closer.

"I don't want to go to work today." Rose pulled the covers over her head.

"Neither do I but sometimes life sucks." Lilly stood up.

I looked at the clock a second time and closed my eyes.

"Parker?" Lilly's voice sounded stern.

"Why do I have to get up? I have another hour to sleep."

"I'm not cooking breakfast twice." Lilly explained.

Just then Lilly ripped the covers off Rose and me allowing the cold morning air to come rushing in.

"Hey!" Rose screeched. "That's not fair."

"Since when did the two of you start sleeping naked?" Lilly gave us both a devilish smile.

"Since your husband came inside his shorts." Rose laughed.

Lilly looked at the wadded up garment lying on the floor and back at me. I was blushing, being caught red handed so to speak.

"And I suppose you being naked had nothing to with that?" Lilly tried to be mad at Rose.

"Parker thought I was you." Rose lied.

"Nice try Rose." Lilly laughed. "Now for sure you're going to work. I'll see you both in five minutes."

"You're so mean." Rose pouted.

"Mean will be when I bring ice water up in six minutes." Lilly threatened.

"Man am I hungry." I popped up. "Coming Rose?"

## Chapter 8

Emily and Lilly were at the house when I got home from work. Having gotten up early I went and worked out before heading to the office. Lilly made dinner and went to the gym leaving Emily and I in the garden planting more vegetables.

I thought Emily might stay the night but Lilly picked her up and again took her to Tori's. With Daisy gone spending time with Lucas I found myself alone again. It wasn't until Wednesday when the pattern continued that I started to become concerned.

The grounds around the house were becoming greener and lusher by the day. Emily had planted flowers in the back now. I even helped her remove some bushes teasing her about the day she fell on her ass.

As far as I could tell Lilly held no grudge about the night with Rose. Each time I saw her it was like we fell in love all over again. Not one night had she offered to stay? I left subtle hints which Lilly politely avoided.

I was showered with kisses, great food and pleasant conversation. Lilly and Emily even stayed late one night to watch a sporting event with me. I was given every

consideration but sex. Lilly had told me she wasn't as enthusiastic about sex as I might be.

Lilly also told me she would never deny me sex if I asked. The thought had crossed my mind but I decided to wait and see what Lilly's timetable might look like?

...

"Parker, Rose and I have a meeting Friday night I just can't avoid." Lilly mentioned.

It was Thursday night just before dinner. Emily was upstairs washing when Lilly broke the news.

"I guess I should call Josh and explain we can't make it." I said disappointed.

"You could, but I had another idea." Lilly smirked. "You could take Emily in my place."

"Seriously?" I shot back. In hindsight I might have said it a bit too strongly?

"Parker!" Lilly admonished me. "Josh and Kelly are both over thirty, Emily is forty two. They are no less older than me, than Emily is of them."

"I'm sorry Lil, I didn't mean it that way. But Emily can be a handful at times." I stupidly tried to justify my earlier gaff.

"Parker Chase!" Lilly growled pointing her finger at me.

It was my mother all over again. Just then we heard Emily coming down the steps from upstairs.

"Lilly what is going on?" Emily asked rounding the corner.

Lilly glared at me and I knew then I had no choice.

"Rose and Lilly have an important meeting tomorrow night. But, Lilly and I were to go out with our friends Josh and Kelly." I glanced at Lilly to see if I was getting it right. "I was wondering if you might want to fill in for Lilly and be my date?"

Emily glanced over at Lilly suspiciously.

"Why was she yelling at you?" Emily now turned and asked me directly.

"Lilly suggested you would wear that little black dress I love. I suggested maybe a sweater with slacks or a long skirt." I lied through my teeth.

"And a bra of course." Emily asked me warily.

"Of course." I answered with a sigh of relief.

"I will come but only if I wear the black dress." Emily started to the table and sat down.

"Of course you will." I now happily agreed.

Lilly sent me to sit down and started filling the table with fresh cooked food. Not another word was spoken about it that night.

Much to my chagrin, with only kisses from them both, Lilly and Emily parted leaving me home alone again. Oh how I wanted to demand Lilly stay and make love, but deep down I knew I wouldn't enjoy it if I did.

Friday morning I awoke to the sound of my alarm. Turning it off I sat up taking in my surroundings. The house sounded early quiet, something I was no longer accustomed to. Heading down to the kitchen I found it empty save a note on the counter.

'Please pick Emily up at Tori's tonight.' Love, Lilly.

I didn't even listen to the radio on the way to work. My mind was cluttered with unanswered questions. At work I fared no better finding myself staring out the window looking for clues I might have missed.

When my phone rang it was Josh. I almost hoped he was going to tell me they had to cancel. Instead he had a problem of his own. One of his employees was sick and he wondered if I could help out tomorrow morning.

I explained that wouldn't be a problem as I was planning to work out anyway.

"Thanks buddy. I thought it better to call today so it we didn't have to discuss it tonight." Josh relayed.

"Yeah, about that." I hesitated. "Josh, Lilly can't make it. I hope you don't mind but I invited her mother Emily to come with me."

"The author? Sounds great. I'm looking forward to meeting her. I'm sure Kelly will feel the same way." Josh replied.

As the day drug on my mind shifted to spending the night out with Emily. I'll have to admit to feeling a bit foiled when Josh replied so enthusiastically. Hopefully he'll feel the same afterwards as well.

The rest of the afternoon I thought about every situation that Emily might present and a contingency to deal with it. By the time I left work I was no more confident of the night's success than the work I accomplished that day.

I stopped and got the car washed, and filled the tank with gas. Arriving at the house I parked in the drive and started for the back door. Out of the corner of my eye I noticed something new. It was a white arched arbor with purple flowers in pots on each side.

I walked over and read the tag on the plants. They were Climbing Violets. The blooms were beautiful and the plant was already climbing up the arbor about three feet. It

appeared to have been moved here as an entire assembly. If so that must have been a very delicate undertaking.

I went in the house and sat down my briefcase. In my bedroom I found clothes laid out for me to wear. Lilly had left a note as well.

'Parker,

You don't yet know how much this means to me and Rose, but you soon will. I'll see you and Emily in the morning and not before. I'm counting on you to make sure of this.

With all our love forever.

Lilly'

After my shower I sat down and read the note again. I looked over at the clothes and took a deep breath. I pulled on the jeans first and then the socks. With a beautiful spring day outside I slipped on a short sleeved button down shirt over my white tee.

Tying the strings on my comfortable shoes I smiled to myself. I was going to be dressed for a casual date. Emily

insisted on wearing her sexy black dress. Tori opened the front door as soon as I knocked. She was dressed not in her work clothes but for going out. Tori's form fitted attire was likely to draw the attention of many horny suiters.

"Parker good to see you."

Tori leaned in so we could exchange a brief hug and a kiss on the cheek. After we finished she held onto me and stepped back slightly.

"So how are you holding up?" Tori asked with a slight gleam in her eye.

"Sorry?" I replied taken aback.

Tori let me go and closed the door.

"Come now Parker, Lilly has been living here and you're all alone." Tori seemed almost happy as she pointed it out. "I hear even Daisy has scarcely been home."

"I'm doing just fine." I replied refusing to take the bait.  
"Thank you for your concern."

"You really mean that don't you?" Tori scrutinized me closely.

"Will Emily be ready soon?" I blushed refusing to answer.

"She'll be out in a minute." Tori turned and looked down the hall.

Just then I heard a car horn honk.

"My ride." Tori winked.

"A date?" I looked out the door as she opened it.

"Not yet just a driver." Tori waved her phone at me. "But like you I have high hopes. My bed's been pretty lonely too."

Tori kissed me then ran out the door to the waiting car. The door closed and just as I turned Emily appeared in the living room.

"Tori is that Parker?"

I was transfixed and speechless at the same time. Emily saw me and stopped in her track not far from me. I'm surprised I didn't look around the room to see if my Emily was there. In front of me was an angel in Emily's body.

We stood silently as I took her all in. Emily's hair was sort of a pixie cut but asymmetrical with subtle tints that accentuated her eyes. A dash of makeup, a touch of lip gloss, and large hooped earrings made her look years younger.

A soft yellow button down top, long sleeves with button cuffs at her elbows, a patch pocket at the chest and shirrtail hem tied at the waist. Tight fitting medium green denim capris and white deck shoes completed the package.

It was stylish, age appropriate, and sassy all at the same time. This was the woman I always knew was hiding deep inside Emily.

"Well?" Emily asked nervously.

"I was expecting a black dress." I teased her.

"Lilly said I had to wear a bra." Emily's eyes watered.

"Did she now?" I moved closer.

"You haven't said if you like it." Emily swayed as I closed in.

"I can promise you, that you will never be out of my sight." I replied honestly.

"So you do like it!" Emily happily rushed into my arms.

Her lips met mine with a passion I have seldom experienced. As I embraced Emily I could feel the tension flow from her body as she gave herself to me.

"I love it. I love you Emily." I whispered holding her tight.  
"Shall we go?"

Picking up a purse I knew Lilly picked out as well, we headed to my car.

I had wasted a whole afternoon worrying for nothing as it turned out. Emily was a perfect date in every respect. Happy and outgoing, engaging and attentive. Emily neither dominated the discussion nor avoided it.

The fact is Josh and I could hardly get a word in edgewise as Kelly and Emily interacted amazingly. After a few burgers and beers we played put-put golf. It was a perfect night to be out and nothing but laughs ensued.

Going back to Josh's house we sat around and talked. Josh offered me another beer but knowing I would be driving settled for a soda. The girls switched to wine as Josh popped a cold one for himself.

Emily and I had maintained our distance through the night. Much like a first date I was attentive but not attached. I much as I wanted to, Emily and I even avoided holding hands. Then as we entered their living room something changed.

Josh sat down in an overstuffed chair and Kelly deposited herself on his lap. I chose the couch where Emily sat down beside me. Right beside me. I could see Josh's brow raise slightly, Kelly looked at me with a knowing smile. She knew. I don't know how but she did.

"So have you got your wedding pictures back?" Emily asked Kelly.

"Just the other day. Would you like to see them?" Kelly replied.

"Of course we would." Emily gushed looking at me.

I nodded happily of course. Kelly went to the other room and returned with a sizeable album. Emily stood to take it from Kelly. Kelly joined Josh in the massive chair and much to my surprise, and Josh's, Emily sat on my lap with the wedding album.

Opening the book as if nothing odd had taken place Emily and Kelly again dominate the conversation. I soon found a comfortable place to put my hands the whole time resisting the urge to pull Emily closer.

Emily and I steadily turned the pages as Kelly told us all about their recent honeymoon. It was just before eleven when we said goodnight to our hosts. I could see the night had taken its toll on Emily as we headed home from Josh's. Valiantly trying to stay awake Emily dosed off about half way home.

When I pulled into the driveway I noticed Daisy's car and Emily's Jaguar in front of the garage. Walking around my car I opened the door to retrieve my date. Emily looked up through half opened eyes and smiled.

"It looks like we have company." I mentioned to Emily nodding to the cars.

"I was afraid of that." Emily smiled closing her eyes.

"Why?" I asked confused.

"It's an ambush." Emily giggled.

"Really now?" I laughed.

"Parker before we go in can I ask you something?" Emily looked in my eyes.

"Sure."

"Did I do good?" She closed her eyes again.

"You did great." I leaned in and kissed her forehead. "Come now it's time for bed."

Releasing her seat belt Emily opened her eyes as I scooped her in my arms. Putting her arms around my neck Emily cooed.

"Did you see the arbor Parker?" Emily's head rolled off my shoulder to the garden.

"I did, it's beautiful. I've never seen violets like that." I said kicking the car door closed.

"I love violets." Emily swung her head back to face me. "They should go perfect with her dress."

Emily said as she buried her head against my neck.

"Whose dress." I asked even more confused.

"Lilly's of course." Emily confided in me. "She's getting married tomorrow."

"Is she now?"

"Yeppppppp." Emily sputtered. "To you."

"I didn't know I was invited." I stopped just outside the back door.

"Shhh it's a secret." Emily tightened her grip. "Remember you didn't hear it from me."

"My lips are sealed." I laughed. "Now let's get you to bed."

"No nookie for you tonight buster, you're getting married tomorrow." Emily giggled.

I laughed with her. I didn't think it was possible but Emily is even crazier when she's drunk. I opened the back door to the house. Passing through the mud room I entered the kitchen.

Sitting at the table were Daisy, Tori, Rose and lastly Lilly. Just one look at Lilly I knew what Emily had said might now be true. Rose studied me closely and looked at Lilly.

"I told you she would tell him!" Rose couldn't contain her outburst.

"Mom is that true?" Lilly asked accusingly.

Emily refused to reply which only made Rose madder.

"The bitch is just playing possum." Rose pointed her finger at Emily.

"Mom...is that true?" Lilly asked raising her voice.

"He deserves to know. It's his wedding too." Emily scowled keeping her eyes closed. "Please Parker, take me upstairs."

I looked at Lilly who then looked at Rose. It was clear having Rose and Emily in the same room wasn't helping. Lilly nodded her approval. I took Emily up to my bedroom. Removing her shoes, I placed her under the covers in my bed. Kissing her cheek I headed back down to the inquisition. I grabbed a bottled water and leaned against the counter. From where I stood they were all in it together.

"I'm sorry Parker." Lilly started.

"Sorry about what? That I'm getting married and don't know about it? Or that I found out?" I asked calmly.

I could see how my words stung Lilly the minute I said them.

"You're right darling. That's on me." Lilly's eyes started to water.

"No it's not, it's on her!" Rose pointed to the ceiling.

"Rose that is not helping." Tori pointed out.

Just then Daisy stood up and approached me.

"Parker this whole thing is my fault." Daisy said meekly. "I should have told you from the beginning what this was all about."

"What, what is all about?" I asked totally confused.

"Parker it's late and we're all tired. Lilly has been through hell this week and I'm thinking yours hasn't been that great either." Daisy took my hand. "Parker do you still love Lilly?"

I looked at the table to see Lilly being consoled by Tori almost in tears. Rose's defiant attitude now softened too.

"You know I do." I replied adamantly.

"Do you love Emily?" Daisy then asked.

"What?" I looked back at my sister.

"Parker it's important. Do you love Emily?"

How could she ask such a question in front of Tori, Rose and especially Lilly?

"Please Parker we need to know." Lilly said holding back tears.

"Yes. Ok? I'm in love with Emily." I readily confessed.

"Oh Parker you don't know how happy that makes me." Lilly jumped up from the table and into my arms.

"I love you Parker." Lilly wailed.

Daisy released my hand but stood close. Lilly and I kissed passionately for several moments.

"So Parker, one last question." Daisy interrupted our embrace. "Do you still want to marry Lilly?"

"Of course I do." I replied looking in Lilly's watery eyes. My guess is they are now happy tears.

"Good, you're getting married tomorrow." Daisy looked at Rose and Tori and waved them to stand up. 'We're leaving now."

"That's it? I don't have any say?" I argued.

Daisy turned and looked at me with fire in her eyes. With Lilly still in my arms Daisy sighed and gave me that look of frustration. "You could say no."

The words hit me like a train. All along Daisy has been trying to tell me how slow I've been.

"Where and when?" I blushed pulling Lilly tighter.

"Josh will tell you when you go workout in the morning." Daisy took Lilly's hand and pulled her free from my grasp.

"Lilly's not staying?" I protested.

"Of course not. She's the bride and can't see you until the wedding." Daisy explained. "Oh, by the way mom and dad will be here with grandma tomorrow."

"Really?" I asked not even thinking about what I said.

"Really." Daisy smiled.

Tori joined Daisy and Lilly and headed for the back door. Rose stepped up to me and kissed me softly on the lips.

"We love you Parker." Rose said then turned to leave.

"Hey..." I looked at the hallway. "...what about Emily aren't you going to take her?"

Rose looked to see the door close behind Daisy and Lilly. Tori had stopped to wait for Rose.

"Parker, if she stays in Indiana, Emily will be living here." Rose explained.

"If she stays in Indiana?" I asked in reply. "She wants to leave?"

"That's what this is all about Parker. It's up to you to decide." Rose came over and gave me another kiss. "I love you Parker."

Tori looked at me with gleam in her eye and a knowing smile. "Goodnight Parker."

With that they all left. I doubted the whole thing took five minutes. I sat down still trying to wrap my head around it all. I'm getting married tomorrow? How does that even happen? What did I miss? Surely there were clues?

I understand the concept of eloping but who plans a wedding without the groom? What's the hurry? Questions upon more questions started to build up before it hit me. I really didn't care. I love Lilly, and I know Lilly loves me. Surely that's all that matters?

I turned out the lights and locked the door. Walking upstairs, the nightlight in the hall provided illumination. I looked in my room and found Emily asleep. I went to the bathroom and prepared for bed. Wearing just sleeping shorts I went back in my room.

Turning on the reading lamp beside the bed I looked at Emily snuggled under the covers. Rose said it was all about Emily? How can that be? It's all about Lilly isn't it?" Again my mind raced through the last few months playing it all back.

"Emily." I shook her gently. "Emily."

Turning to face me she kept her eyes closed.

"What?" Emily moaned.

"We need to undress you." I explained.

"Ok, but no hanky panky." Emily rolled away from me.

I pulled back the covers, the cool air filled the void.

"Parker! It's cold." Emily reached for the covers.

The faster you get undressed the warmer you'll be." I teased her.

Emily reluctantly sat up and looked at me. I could see she was wary of the situation. I reached in and started to unbutton her top.

"What did they say?" Emily asked nervously.

I untied the hem and Emily helped me remove the top. Folding it gently I laid it on the chair.

"Stand." I barked. Emily stood on the bed. I stood on the floor and faced her. "They said you were telling the truth."

Releasing Emily's slacks I pulled them down so she could step out of them. Emily stood wearing the cutest matching bra and panty set

"That's all they said?" Emily asked biting her lower lip.

"Turn" I barked again.

Emily now turned to face away from me. Reaching forward I unhooked her bra.

"They said you want to leave me."

I reached around and gripped Emily's tits and pulled her against me.

"Is that true?"

"I never said that." Emily growled trying to break free.

"But is it true?" I asked holding tight.

"You're going to marry Lilly." Emily whispered. "Why would you care what I do?"

"And if I did care would you stay?" I turned Emily around to face me.

Emily's eyes met mine and for once she was at a loss for words. I moved my hands along her sides and found the elastic band of her panties. I started to pull them down when her hands stopped mine.

"What are you doing?" Emily asked nervously.

"You said no hanky panky." I repeated.

I started to pull Emily's panties down again. This time her hands released mine allowing the slow descent of the garment.

"Step out." I whispered.

Emily's body wavered with uncertainty before she lifted her foot. Standing naked before me I moved in closer. Not sure

what my next move would be Emily's chest heaved with each breath.

"Kiss me." I whispered.

"Why?" She responded even quieter.

"Emily, kiss me." I repeated a bit more forcefully.

Tentatively Emily leaned in and pressed her lips to mine. The simple gesture took on new meaning as her kiss became more passionate. Emily wrapped her arms around my neck and soon she was devouring my mouth with hers.

I reached behind and cupped her tight ass before slipping my fingers between her cheeks.

"Open your legs." I pulled free from Emily.

"No Parker please."

"Your legs." I repeated.

Spreading them slightly my fingers probed Emily's oily sex.

"Now kiss me." I demanded.

No longer able to hide her excitement Emily renewed our kiss. My fingers dance around the opening of Emily's pussy tugging and teasing then taunting her clit.

"Parker..." Lilly gasped.

"Come with me." I scooped Emily up.

"Where are you taking me?" Emily weakly protested.

"You'll see." I carried her out of my room and headed down the steps.

"Parker we need to stop!" Emily held on, her arms still around my neck.

"Be quiet or the neighbors will hear us." I whispered.

I rounded the corner from the last step and headed for the kitchen.

"The neighbors?" Emily cried out. "What are you going to do to me you brute?"

"What I should have done that first day." I admitted. "Now I suggest you keep quiet."

Opening the back door I carried Emily down the same steps I carried her up not that long ago. Crossing the patio the harsh cinders soon became the coolness of the damp grass beneath my feet.

"Parker?" Emily hissed between clenched teeth.

"Ssshhh, we're almost there." I whispered.

"Where"

I walked a few more steps without a word and then stopped at the precise spot I wanted.

"Here." I finally answered.

"Please not here." Emily looked around in light cast from a partial moon.

"Yes here." I Insisted.

"But why?" Emily started to get emotional.

"Because here you will always know..." I held Emily in my arms as she buried her face in my shoulder.

"Emily do you love me?" I whispered softly in her ear.

"Please Parker...don't make me say it."

"Em, I'm going to make love to you now." I kissed her ear.

"But why Parker? Why now? Why here?" Emily held me tighter.

"I love Lilly, and right here I will marry her tomorrow..." I dropped to my knees. "...but you my love, will always be my dirty little girl."

"Oh Parker I love you." Emily pressed her lips to mine.

Lying Emily on her back she pushed my shorts down. In one fluid thrust I was inside Emily.

I can't say it was a perfect night to be outside making love but neither of us cared. Emily spread her legs wide and begged me to fuck her faster. The coolness of the grass, the scent of the surrounding plants, and the shadow of the arbor graced our night.

The firmness of the ground provided little cushion for my lover's sex. Each thrust pushed deep within Emily and she responded with a whimper.

"Fuck your dirty little girl. Please Parker, fuck her all night."

It was wishful thinking on both our parts as it didn't take long for either one of us to climax. Shuddering over Emily one last time I knew my balls were empty and my weight a liability. Shortly after that I was now on my back with Emily perched on top.

"Why Parker." Emily sobbed as she lay on me.

"Because I'm in love with you." I whispered caressing her back.

"But what about Lilly?" Emily rose up to look at me.

"I'm in love with her too. We're getting married tomorrow you know?"

"I don't understand?" Emily buried her face in my chest.

Up until that moment I'm not sure I did either. Then remembering the look Daisy gave me I tried to think ahead.

"Em, for now I don't think you and I are supposed to." I explained slowly. "You see they've never been this far before."

"What does that mean?" Emily picked her head up and looked down on me in the dim light.

"I think it means it's time I take my dirty little girl inside and clean her up." I laughed tickling Emily.

"Stop that!" Emily yelled laughing.

"Shhhh... you'll wake the neighbors." I chuckled as I let Emily pull my hands from her sides.

Emily sat upon my stomach guiding my hands to her modest tits. I caressed them as she held my hands in place. Emily's nipples were thick and stiff, her breasts soft and pliable just less than a handful.

I could tell Emily enjoyed the attention but even in the dim light I could see her concern.

"Parker I still don't think this is right." Emily whispered soberly.

"Em..." I started to explain how Lilly wanted this.

"No Parker..." Emily put a finger to my lips. "...I'm going to take a shower...alone."

I searched for the words to convince her she was wrong, but knew I might only make it worse. Emily dismounted me and started walking back to the house.

I lay in the cool grass looking up at the stars wondering what I should do. Oh Lilly I thought. What is it I'm missing? I looked up at the arbor and the dark flowers at the base. Come on Parker catch up. Think you dummy, think.

I reached out and touched the soft petal of the violet beside me and marveled in its beauty. It was then I knew the answer. I jumped up and ran in the house. Taking the steps two at a time I dashed in my room.

There it is. I picked up the slender machine and pushed a few prompts.

"Parker?"

"Lilly!" I gasped slightly out of breath, but mostly excited.

"Parker what's wrong?" Lilly asked concerned.

"Are you sure about this?" I questioned her.

"So you don't want to get married?" Lilly's voice fell away.

"Of course I want to marry you." I said firmly. "It's Emily, are you sure this is what you want?"

"Oh darling..." Lilly's voice now filled with joy. "I do Parker. I do and I know you do too."

"Then we have no time to waste." I replied. "Lilly, put Rose on the line."

"Oh Parker you do understand!" Lilly squealed. "Rose it's for you." I heard Lilly call out.

I paced impatiently before Rose came to the phone.

"Parker?" Rose answered.

"Yes my love." I whispered. "Tell me this was your plan all along. Tell me you want her to stay."

"Oh Parker! I knew you were the one." Rose gushed. "Put her on the phone."

"I'll try." I replied looking at the bathroom door.

The shower was now off but Emily was still inside.

"No Parker, don't try, do it. You can be nice with Lilly, but your dirty little girl needs a firm hand." Rose impressed upon me.

I was taken aback when she divulged she knew my pet name for her mother. But then again maybe I shouldn't have been. If she and Lilly have no secrets why should Emily?

I went to the bathroom door and tried to open it. The handle was locked so I knocked.

"Who is it?" Emily asked sounding surprised.

I laughed to myself wondering who else she thought it might be.

"It's me, Parker." I replied clearly. "You have a phone call."

"A phone call? Who is it?" Emily yelled through the door.

"Rose."

"I don't want to talk to Rose, tell her I'm busy." Emily yelled again.

"Emily, open this door and talk to your daughter." I yelled back.

"No."

"Emily open this door or I will break it down." I assured her.

"You wouldn't." Emily replied.

"I'm serious." I warned her.

"Parker!"

I stepped back and prepared to kick the door in.

"Emily stand back." I warned her again.

Just the door opened and a naked Emily looked at an equally naked Parker positioned to kick the door in.

"You were really going to do that?" Emily asked amazed.

"First a car window and now a door. You're crazier than me."

"Talk to Rose, I'm going to take a shower."

I handed Emily my phone and walked past her into the bathroom.

"Rose I'm busy." Emily said rudely.

She walked in my room then turned and glared at me.

"Don't mother me!" I heard Emily scowl into the phone as I closed the door behind me.

The water from the shower head pelted me as I stood below it. If the drops of water had been knives I would be getting justifiably punished. I had just made love to her mother and yet Lilly sounded as happy as if it had been she herself below the stars.

Why you Parker? I thought to myself. I'm no bum, but then I'm nobody special either. I'm a nice guy, but then there are plenty of nice guys out there, aren't there? Then there is Rose. What did she see in me that she hasn't seen in others?

Just then I hear the door to the bathroom open. I washed the shampoo from my head and wiped my eyes. I saw the shadow on the other side of the glass door reaching for the handle.

"May I join you?" Emily asks stepping in.

The question is as redundant as the one I chose not to ask. Emily reaches out and grabs my dangling cock and strokes it gently. I'm pretty sure I know why she's here. Emily's eyes peak through her hair still damp from her shower.

I reach out and push it to the side so I can see deep inside her. Emily isn't just scared she is terrified. I can see it in her eyes and feel it as her hand continues to stroke my cock.

"You came back? Did you miss a spot my dirty little girl?" I whispered just loud enough to be heard over the water.

"Parker, I've never been this far before." Emily squeaked.

"Sure you have." I slipped my hand behind her ass. "If I remember this is where it all started."

I knew this isn't exactly what she meant but it was true. The first sexual encounter we had was in a shower. My cock was growing hard and so was my desire.

"Parker, I'm in love with you." Emily blurted out.

I slipped my hands under her ass and lifted Emily up easily. Emily's arms instinctively went behind my neck, her legs around my waist.

"I know you do." I replied before kissing her passionately.

With my cock now at attention it grazed between Emily's ass cheeks. Emily broke the kiss and wiggled her ass against my cock.

"Fuck me." Emily pleaded hoarsely.

"Where?" I taunted her as I pressed my cock against her anus.

"Anywhere just fuck me."

I was tempted but thought better of the situation. I've never done anal sex but I have read about it. Deciding a bad experience may be my last one I positioned Emily back a bit and found her pussy.

"Oh you fucking brute!" Emily groaned as my cock speared her cunt. "Now fuck me."

As I lifted her up along my cock Emily extended her arms and drove her pussy down my length. Her soft tits bounced happily on her chest the nipples wiggled endlessly for my enjoyment. I loved Emily's tits and she knew it.

They are small and droop a bit, but they're also perfect and enticing. I want to kiss them, lick them, pinch them, and roll them between my fingers. Emily it seems knows that and dresses to make sure I never forget it.

"Fuck me, you can play with them later." Emily looks down with me at the streams of water dripping off her harden nipples.

"Promise?" I tease her.

"Promise." Emily pulls herself in for a kiss.

I push her back against the wall and drill my cock deep in her pussy. Emily moans in discomfort but pulls me back in with her legs as I start to pull back.

"Deeper you brute." Emily grunts.

The sound of her ass slapping the tile wall gives me an idea. Moving my hands further under her ass I let my middle finger graze her puckered hole.

"You wouldn't?" Emily's body tenses.

"I would and I have." I reminded her.

"Please..." Emily tightened her grasp around my neck as my finger rimmed her ass hole.

"Please do it?" I questioned her.

"You disgusting barbarian." Emily hissed as I located the center of her desire.

"You dirty little girl..." My middle finger worked just the tip inside her ass.

"Fuck me you bastard! Fuck your dirty little girl." Emily begged.

I eased my finger in her ass then drove my cock in beside it. Emily's body shuddered then tensed up then shuddered

again. Feeling my cock beside my finger was more stimulating than I could imagine.

Emily's ass smacked against the wall my cock and finger seemingly working deeper with each thrust.

"I'm going to cum." I announced belatedly.

It may have been the polite thing to say, but Emily was well past caring. Her orgasm had already ravaged her body and now her arms and legs could barely hang on. I fucked her all but lifeless body filling her pussy with a second load of cum.

Physically exhausted I slumped to the floor of the shower with Emily in my arms.

...

"Yes I was a very dirty little girl." Emily relayed to Lilly happily.

I was caressing Emily's tit as she stroked my cock lazily with one hand and talking on the phone with the other.

"Yes I left some for you." Emily giggled.

"I love you both too." Emily said smiling.

"We'll both be there. Goodnight."

Emily hung up the phone and set it on the night stand.

"You will be there tomorrow? Won't you?" Emily looked up at me.

"Wouldn't miss it for the world." I answered pinching her nipple.

"Neither would I." Emily replied.

Emily shifted in the bed as I covered us both up. To this day I never did find out what Rose told Emily to send her back into my arms. All I know is, it changed my life forever.

I remember waking up early and going to the gym. I should have known Josh was in on this when he was there waiting for me. I showered after working out. My brother Darren was waiting when I emerged from the locker room standing beside Josh.

The three of us went to breakfast, and then to the barber shop. Josh insisted I get the car detailed so we dropped it off at a shop, from there we went to the tuxedo rental, where I had been just months ago for Josh's wedding. They knew my size to a tee. Darren tried on his tux as did Josh. With our tuxes hanging in bags Josh insisted we stop at a flower shop.

"You must be Parker? The middle aged attendant smiled.

"Yes ma'am." I replied impressed.

"She told me I would recognize you." The lady giggled.

I looked at Josh and then at my brother. They both shrugged their shoulders.

"She?" I questioned back.

"The woman that picked out the flowers." The lady impressed on me.

Holding out my hand about five feet from the ground I grinned. "About this high with a hat." I chuckled.

"That's her." The woman laughed. "Very particular that one. Said she had been all over town looking for flowers."

"Well you must have the best ones then." I winked.

"She did mention that." The woman blushed. "Still, she has odd tastes. Let me get it for you."

The woman scurried in back as I again looked at Darren and Josh. The woman came out holding a simple vase with just three flowers in it.

"Well what do you think?" The woman asked me cautiously.

"It's almost perfect." I smiled broadly.

"Almost?" She questioned.

"Would you have a violet in stock?" I grinned.

"Be right back."

The woman held her hand out for the vase. With a chuckle she shook her head. Moments later she appeared with four beautiful flowers in the vase.

"How much?" I asked.

"Oh, it's paid for." The woman informed me relieved. "I'm just glad you like it."

"More than that, I love it." I assured her.

Back at the gym I showered again to remove the remnants of my haircut and dressed in my tux. Darren dropped Josh and I off at the shop to pick up my old sedan. It hadn't looked this good since my grandfather bought it new.

The street was lined with cars but the driveway was empty. Josh wheeled the big sedan just past the side walk.

"Are you sure about this?" He looked over laughing.

"You're not going to try and talk me out of this are you?" I snapped back.

"Wouldn't think of it." Josh defended himself with a smile.  
"But you didn't answer the question."

"I love her."

"Her?" Josh's smile disappeared. "Don't you mean them?"

Josh nodded to the vase I held with four flowers. I blushed at the implications. Our eyes met, and I realized Josh knew more than I hoped he would.

"You were right to add the violet." Josh whispered.

"You approve?" I checked to see his sincerity.

"It couldn't happen to a nicer guy." Josh nudged me with his shoulder. "Come on, I promised to get you here on time."

I remember being amazed at the transformation of my own back yard. It was like the set of a movie or something it was so perfect. My grandmother was waiting for me as I exited the car.

"I see you brought the flowers?" She smiled widely. She then looked at the vase and back up to me. "A lily, a rose, a daisy and now a violet?"

There was a glimmer in her eye when she asked. Obviously she knew about the three women in my life, but this one seemed to stump her.

"It is just as important that it also be there." I replied cryptically. "Don't worry I expect you'll know soon enough."

My grandmother took the vase and set it on a slender table under the arbor. She looked at the violets climbing up the sides then back to me.

"I always knew you were the smart one." She winked.

With my arrival things started to fall into place quickly. Seats filled and I was ushered under the arbor. Lilly's aunt, Tori, joined me in a frock that looked quite official. I quickly learned she would preside over the wedding.

Rose and Daisy joined us standing opposite Josh and Darren who moved to my other side.

The last of the guests were seated and I turned to see Emily and Lilly walk towards me hand in hand.

I saw Lilly first, it was hard not to. Her dress was alluring if not sexy with a strapless top and a huge flowing lower half. It reminded me of the type of dress the princess wears at that theme park. Lilly's eyes met mine and I could see she knew how happy I was.

With a slight nod of her head she directed me to her mother, Emily, holding her hand. Emily wore a white Bolero jacket over a white lace top and a white thigh hugging skirt. With her new haircut and perfectly applied makeup she was stunning.

My eyes danced between them as they came closer which pleased them both equally. Emily offered Lilly to me, which I of course accepted. Moving to the side slightly I saw Emily's expression change instantly.

For a longer moment than was expected Emily stood without moving. Lilly now noticed it too. Lilly looked at me to see if I knew what the problem was. We both looked at Emily who now had a tear running down her cheek.

"Mom." Rose politely whispered.

Emily looked at me her eyes pleading to understand. She then looked at Lilly as if asking for forgiveness. She led both of us to look at the vase on the table between us. With a white lily, a white and yellow daisy, and the faint yellow rose made a perfect ensemble. The purple violet obviously didn't belong there.

Lilly now saw my addition and stepped back to her mother. Leaning in for a hug Lilly kissed her cheek.

"Didn't I tell you he is the one?" Lilly whispered.

Just then my grandmother stood up and took Emily's elbow.

"Come darling, sit with me."

The few in attendance chalked it up to emotions, I believe even my parents were oblivious to what truly took place.

After that things seemed to move so fast I myself have only a vague memory of it all. I remember repeating words Tori said as I looked in Lilly's eyes. I faintly remember Lilly saying something and then she kissed me.

I do remember the kiss. I will never forget that kiss. I remember my mom and dad were there but so was some of our extended family. My grandmother hugged me and told me how proud of me she was. I know we ate, and drank, and danced.

I remember opening the door to a high end hotel and carrying Lilly across the threshold. I remember her standing in front of me with a wide smile.

"I love you Parker." Lily gushed. "We all love you Parker."

"I love you Lilly." I confessed as I took her back in my arms.

"Parker do you want children?" Lilly reached for my cock teasing me.

"You know I do." I replied a bit uneasy.

"Can we make one?" Lilly giggled pulling down my zipper.

"Tonight?" I stammered.

"I'm ovulating." Lilly beamed as she released the clasp on my slacks.

"Lilly are you telling me you picked today to get married...?"

"That's one reason..." Lilly pulled my cock free from my briefs.

"What are the others?" I dared to ask.

"There is one more besides I love you and didn't want to wait." Lilly giggled.

"And that would be?"

"Let's make babies first then I'll tell you." Lilly ran to the bed and flopped down.

Lilly pulled her dress up to show me her naked pussy. Spreading her legs wide Lilly motioned me over with her finger.

"Shouldn't we get undressed?" I waddled over with my pants around my ankles.

"Parker I've always dreamed of making love in my wedding dress." Lilly mewed.

"Really?" I stood there dumbfounded. "Well then, let's make that dream come true."

I slumped forward on the bed with my knees taking the impact. The froofy material from the bottom half of the dress almost engulfed Lilly's upper half.

"Are you sure about this?" I started laughing.

Lilly's arms swam over the bulging material and gripped my cock. She rubbed the head of my cock along the entrance of my desires and cooed.

"Oh Parker let's make a baby."

"Just one?" I taunted her

"Twins skip a generation." Lilly replied smugly.

"Triplet's it is." I grunted pushing myself in her opening.

"Really Parker? You want three?" Lilly squealed in joy.

"Or four or five..."

"Parker!" Lilly gasped. "I knew you were the one. Please make love to me, I want to feel you cum inside."

I'll have to admit making love to Lilly in her wedding dress was one part erotic and equal part hysterical. Froofy material sprang up in the most unlikely of places. From scratching my balls to getting between our lips.

Lilly giggled in happiness and moaned from desire. Once I think she even cussed when it scraped across her clit. In a way it was the most fun we ever had making love, but I'm still not sure I'd recommend it.

"NOW!" Lilly shouted as I thrust in her fully.

"Cum now." She demanded through gritted teeth.

"Right now?" I teased her.

"Oh Parker please hurry." Lilly refused to argue.

"One baby cumming up." I slammed hard against her pelvis.

"YES! I feel it." Lilly hugged me tight.

I could feel her pussy convulse around my cock as my sperm filled her fertile sex. Lilly held me tight not letting me withdraw until my cock shriveled and slipped free from its warm confine.

I tried to pull her tit free and suck on it but the blasted dress was still doing its' job by protecting the rest of Lilly's body.

"Can we do that again?" Lilly chuckled.

"Now?" I asked nervously.

"You said you wanted three." Lilly reached for my cock.

"All in one night?" I now laughed.

"Sure why not?" Lilly stroked me.

"I'm game if you are." I boasted. "But the dress has to go."

"Just don't rip it." Lilly laid back with her arms above her head.

"You're not going to help?" I frowned.

"Oh, I'll help but only when we're both naked." Lilly licked her lips. "In fact bring that baby maker here while you start."

I don't know what was more frustrating, letting Lilly suck my cock while trying to undress us, or stopping so I could get it done.

When we were both naked Lilly moved onto hand and knees.

"Some people say this is the most effective position." Lilly looked back over her shoulder. "They say you'll go in deeper."

Maybe she was right? All I know is I watched Lilly's perfect ass as my cock plunged deep in her perfect pussy. It didn't take as long as I thought it would to cum again. Then again with Lilly's constant moans and telling me how big I was maybe it was an ego orgasm.

I thought that might be how our wedding night would end but Lilly was on a mission. We held and caressed each other for maybe a half hour. I could have gone on longer as I loved to play with the little pink balls in her pierced nipple.

When Lilly finally had me hard again she rolled on her back and spread her legs.

"Cover me up when you're done." Lilly teased with her eyes closed.

"Really?"

"You said triplets." Lilly opened her eyes and pleaded with me.

"Maybe we should do it another time?" I offered.

"Parker I am your wife, and as your wife I want you to fuck me until you fill my pussy again." Lilly said firmly.

"But darling I've already cum twice, this could take a while." I explained.

"Exactly." Lilly pulled me closer. "That's what I'm hoping for."

Lilly closed her eyes and guided my stiff cock in her swollen cunt. Sperm and excitement slurped from her well used pussy, and yet Lilly seemed as happy as the first time we made love.

True to my word it did take a long time. Over an hour in fact. Lilly dosed off a few times but each time I stopped or slowed down she would waken and urge me on. When I finally came Lilly opened her eyes and smiled.

"We'll call her Violet." Lilly whispered.

"Her?" I asked confused.

"Our daughter." Lilly snuggled up against me.

"But what if it's a boy?" I nudged her.

"She isn't." Lilly wrapped my arm over herself and quickly went to sleep.

The next day was Sunday, and as you know that is a day for family. I will admit we showed up later than Lilly had committed to, but all was forgiven the moment we walked in the door.

Not as big as the wedding, but still there were over thirty friends and relatives again at my house. Daisy and my mom had taken control so Lilly and I could bond with those who had made the trek to attend.

Emily was surprisingly cordial and it didn't surprise me to see her and my grandmother hitting it off.

One by one the guests started to leave. Most made an early exit for the long drive home. Even Daisy and Lucas left before dark. Tori, Rose, Emily and I sat at the table as Lilly insisted putting the last of the dishes away alone.

I watched as she untied her apron and hung up the dish towel. With a broad smile on her face she glided across the floor and planted herself on my lap.

"Mrs. Chase." Lilly looked at the diamond on her finger. "Has a certain ring to it." She laughed then kissed me.

Lilly looked at Rose and nodded.

"We should go." Rose said reluctantly.

Tori stood with Rose and then so did Lilly.

"I love you Parker. I'll see you in the morning." Lilly held out her arms.

"You're leaving?" I said louder than I intended.

"Of course, Rose and I have to work tomorrow." Lilly pulled me up. "And so do you."

"But..."

"No but's. You need to go to work tomorrow, soon you'll have a family to support." Lilly hugged me tight.

"But..."

Lilly stretched up and kissed me before I could protest any further.

"Good night mother, don't keep him up all night." Lilly pushed herself free.

"You should be keeping him up all night not me." Emily complained.

"I did, last night. Three times, the last one over an hour, my pussy is so sore Rose may have to sleep alone." Lilly chuckled. "Don't worry Violet, I bet there's a couple more in him tonight."

"My name is Emily." Lilly's mother argued.

"Good, because Violet is what we're naming our daughter." Lilly winked.

We said our goodbyes, I shared one last kiss with Lilly, the three of them left. Emily and I stood alone looking at each other in the kitchen.

"Come, I really should get some sleep." I offered Emily my hand.

"I'll sleep in the spare room." Emily folded her arms.

"I don't think that's the idea." I laughed now getting the joke.

"I don't care." Emily folded her arms tighter.

"If I have to carry you up there will be consequences." I threatened. ""So are we going to do this the hard way or the easy way?"

I extended my hand again. Surprisingly Emily took it. I realized that when Emily hadn't stood with the others this had all been planned in advance. Emily had put on a good show but not good enough.

I had gotten her attention with a violet in the vase yesterday. Now I need to prove to her I meant what was implied. She came out of the bathroom wearing just an oversized tee shirt and nothing else. As she stood in the open door I could see her silhouette from the hall light behind her.

I was in the bed with my customary shorts. I wasn't sure if Emily would join me or not. I pulled back the light cover and top sheet indicating I was expecting her. Emily turned out the light in the hall and took the place in bed I offered her.

"Do I get a kiss?" I whispered as I turned off the light.

"No, you're a married man now." Emily turned her back on me.

I ignored her ridiculous argument. We made love the night before I was married as well. I shifted in the bed removing my shorts. Emily turned in semi darkness and looked at me.

"What are you doing?"

"Getting ready to make love to you." I replied.

"What if I don't want to?" Emily snarled.

"Oh, but you do." I chuckled.

"How do you know?" Emily turned to face me now intrigued.

I rolled to the side and easily pulled her on top of me. Again on my back with my hands tightly gripping her waist, I placed her pussy on top of my stiff cock resting on my stomach.

"Because you're not wearing any panties." I laughed. "Only a dirty little girl would go to bed without panties."

My hands slipped up her torso and lightly gripped her tits. I felt her nipples stiffen from behind the thin material and I knew then I was right. Emily reached between us and guided my cock to the opening of her pussy.

"Did you really fuck her three times?" Emily stopped cold.

"I did."

"And you came each time?"

"I did."

"Will you do that to me?" Emily's voice faltered.

"Not tonight, but if you want, yes."

"Promise?" Emily voice still cracked.

"I promise."

Emily guided her pussy over my cock until she worked it all the way in. Leaning forward her cheek rested on my chest.

"Parker."

"Yes Emily."

"Will you still fuck me in the ass some day?" Emily held me tight.

"If you want."

"Promise?" Emily's voice became bolder.

"I promise."

"Then I really will be your dirty little girl." Emily rose up to look into my eyes.

"The only dirty little girl." I assured her

"Promise?"

"I promise."

"Fuck me Parker." Emily pulled up along my cock.

I gave her a couple of solid thrusts which made Emily groan.

"Parker..."

"Yes." I grunted mid thrust.

"I love the name Violet." Emily gasped as I filled her cunt.

"Right now so do I. Now take off that top so I can watch those tits."

Emily sat up and struggled to pull her top off as we continued to make love. When she finally tossed the tee shirt to the side she looked down to see me grinning. Emily ground her pussy down hard against me and leaned closer.

She then taunted me by letting her thick nipples graze lightly above my chest. She knew this drove me wild, and as such, didn't complain when I grabbed her hips and stabbed deeper in her pussy.

...

"Parker." I heard her whisper.

The body I was snuggled tight against lay sleeping.

"Parker." Lilly whispered again.

"Hhhmmmmrrrrfff." I mumbled.

The voice seemed so clear and yet she still hadn't moved.

"Parker!" Lilly hissed desperately.

"I rose up and looked at the lover still sleeping in my arms and realized it was Emily. I turned my head to my side of the bed and there she stood. My wife looking down on me happily.

"Huh?" I replied coming to my senses.

"Rose and I have an early meeting. I made you both breakfast, mom can warm it when you are ready." Lilly whispered again.

"Should I come now?" I started to roll out of bed.

"No need, Rose is waiting for me." Lilly gently held me in place. "We can talk later."

"Um, ok." I agreed. I looked over at her naked mother and then back to Lilly. "Lil..."

"Oh Parker, please don't." Lilly moved her finger to my lips. "I want Violet to meet her grandmother the day she's born. Promise me you'll keep her here."

"But..."

"Promise me." Lilly scowled.

"I promise." I agreed with no choice.

"I love you Parker, tell mom the same when she gets up." Lilly leaned over and kissed me passionately then turned and left.

Rose and Lilly were waiting for me when I arrived home. They both greeted me with a kiss but I knew something was

up. Lilly had made a favorite dinner and served it after I cleaned up.

The mood was not somber but was serious. Talk during dinner was polite but safe. By now I was in tune to these things and was ready for almost anything. Rose poured Lilly and herself glass of wine.

After clearing the table Lilly brought me a cold beer. Since I hadn't asked for one it sealed their fate. I for once spoke first.

"Ok let's hear it." I looked first at Rose and then my wife.

"Hear what?" Rose bluffed.

I looked again at Lilly and could see I had taken them off guard. Lilly looked at me and I knew then she couldn't lie. Lilly looked at Rose.

"Just tell him." Lilly sighed.

"Wait." I held my hand up to Rose. "Lilly come sit on my lap."

"Parker?" Lilly objected.

"My lap." I pointed.

My wife looked at Rose then carried out my command. With noticeable trepidation she made her way over and complied. I kissed her lightly confirming she was all but terrified.

"Ok." I again turned to Rose.

"Yes, well, I'm not sure where to start." Rose looked at Lilly's predicament.

"Rose got offered a promotion." Lilly blurted out.

If Rose herself hadn't been so shocked at Lilly's outburst. I might have followed through with congratulations. As it were I stayed silent waiting for the real explanation.

"They offered me my own show in Cincinnati." Rose announced.

The room fell quiet. I moved my hand to take Lilly's, she flinched as if I might strike her. When I placed it over hers she was like spring under tension.

"The market is a bit smaller..." Rose started to explain just to break the silence. "... but I will be the ..."

The rest I didn't hear.

"When will I see you?" I asked Lilly calmly.

"Weekends." My new wife barely squeaked out.

"You know I'll miss you." I slipped my arms around her waist.

"Oh Parker you do love me." Lilly started kissing me.

"Oh you wonderful, wonderful man." Lilly now embraced me with all her strength. "Oh Parker you make me so happy. I love you so much."

"What about Violet?" I teased rubbing Lilly's belly.

"After I go back to work, she will live here with you and mom." Lilly's eyes lit up. "Rose even suggested I can work four days then."

There were more hugs and kisses than I could count. Even Rose seemed happy I took it so well. When Lilly went to the bathroom Rose's mood became more serious again.

"You didn't even ask how long we've known this." Rose pointed out.

"Does it matter? I promised you I would never take Lilly away from you." I explained. "I'm in love with your sister, so we got married a little sooner, you'll hear no complaints from me."

Rose then surprised me. She got up and then came and sat on my lap.

"I owe you one." Rose started kissing me passionately.

"You do, and not just that kiss either." I kissed her back.

"Hey that's 'my' husband!" Lilly laughed catching us in the act.

After we finished our drinks we all went to bed together. Other than hugs and kisses, nothing sexual happened. I was

drained, Lilly was still sore, and Rose had made it clear she was getting some sleep.

The first two weeks of being married were hectic by any standard. Rose and Lilly were commuting almost daily to their new jobs in Cincinnati. Having just secured an apartment they were back in Indianapolis arranging the shipment of their personal belongings.

Lilly has fulfilled her wifely duties both in the house and our bed admirably. I have felt not only loved but wanted. Not a day goes by we don't talk. Still the decision was for Rose and Lilly to stay at Tori's house when they are in town.

She is closer to the airport, but the situation between Rose and Emily has still not been worked out. It's better but anything more than a day together and the claws come out. Lilly has moved the few things in our home to the spare bedroom.

This was not a decision that was made lightly or without several bouts of yelling. Not with me but Emily of course, in the end Lilly got her way, and I think so did Emily. The third bedroom was designated Emily's for when Lilly is home but she has yet to use it. When Lilly is home Emily spends the nights at Tori's, where Rose also stays.

It is Sunday morning, Rose and Lilly went out with Tori and Daisy last night for one last girls only fling. Emily spent the night with me passing on the chance to bond with the 'bimbo brigade' as she referred to them. Sunday is family day and we are on the way to pick them up.

Emily is nervous and fidgeting. She looks out the windows and mumble then looks around the inside of my grandmother's old sedan we're in.

"Why do you drive this car?" Emily looked at me scornfully.  
"It's old."

"It's not that old." I smirk.

"Can't you afford something newer?" She said opening the glove box.

"I could if I wanted."

"You don't want too?" She glared at me.

"Well the old girl is still in great shape. She has low miles." I pointed to the dashboard. "The ride is a bit softer, but she's still solid. The old girl has just aged well over the years."

"I thought Lilly said you had to fix it." Emily shot back.

"Oh, she's lived a colorful life for sure...but nothing worth passing her on for." I chuckled. "Besides she has character."

"Character? It is big old boring car." Emily hissed.

"Ah, but that is where you're wrong. Oh on the surface she may seem old and boring but on the inside she is a thoroughbred. Big V8 engine, full frame, tough and proven." I pointed out. "It's been suggested she might become undependable. Some people think I'm crazy to keep her, but I've learned to trust her. "

I winked at Emily. "Besides, when people see me with her they wonder why a young guy like me is driving an old boring car like this?"

"And...?"

"Maybe they just want to know what they're missing." I laughed. "But don't worry I won't tell them."

I reached over and flicked Emily's left tit.

"No bra?" I smiled. "Lucky day for the guys we meet today."

Emily swatted my hand away and looked around the car once again. Then she looked up at me with her eyes wide open.

"Did you just compare this car to me?" Emily yelled.

"What... me?" I started laughing.

"You did, you just compared this car to me!" Emily hit my arm.

"Well I do love this car."

"Parker!" Emily turned red. "Oh you're going to pay for that."

Daisy and Lucas pulled in Tori's drive just in front of us. Emily started fidgeting again. We both knew Lilly was leaving tonight, and for the near future would only be visiting on the weekends. I have resigned myself to that, Emily is still struggling to do so.

It's nice to have another guy to talk to so having Lucas along has been a blessing in certain ways. As far as I know he is

still unaware of my past relationships with Rose and Daisy. If he knows about Emily he hasn't let on. Lucas and I really only see each other on these Sunday outings. Since I hold hands with every woman, including Daisy, Rose and Tori, holding Emily's hand could be expected.

I can tell Daisy is taken in by Lucas, she always speaks highly of him, but I also notice if she were to say jump, he would ask how high? Lucas all but worships Daisy and for the most part she lets him. It was Lilly however that noted they don't even kiss in public.

"Emily, you look stunning." Lilly laughed at her bra less mother.

When Lucas started to stare Daisy couldn't help but speak up. "Looking for a little attention?"

"A little attention?" Emily looked down at the large nipples, on her small tits, to see how much they tented her delicate top. "Your brother compares me to a car and now you make fun of my small tits?" Emily barked.

"MOTHER!" Lilly scolded her. "What has gotten into you?"

"She's just mad we're leaving." Rose chimed in. "Daisy is right, you need a bra mother."

"And how did Parker compare you to a car?" Lilly followed up.

"She thinks I should sell it and get a new one." I explained.

"Parker you can't!" Lilly snapped back. "You love that car. I love that car. I'll always remember the time we worked on her together, to get her back to where she deserved to be."

"Pretty much what I said." I replied looking at Emily and laughing.

"Rose take me in and let me borrow one of your bra's." Emily glared at me and scowled.

"Mine are all packed, don't you want to borrow one of Tori's?" Rose teased.

"Hey leave me out of this, I still have to live in the same town with her." Tori protested.

"Enough, all of you." Lilly shouted. "Come with me I have a clean bra in my carry on."

Taking Emily with her the rest of us waited outside. Lucas seemed amused but still not sure exactly what took place. If I was slow to learn, he had the parking brake on. Emily emerged from the house with Lilly, she had put on the bra, but left her hat behind as well. The two of them looked at me and clearly read my reaction.

"See, I told you he would be happy." Lilly teased her mom.

Taking two cars we headed out for the day. It was a splendid day but as the day progressed so did the realization Rose and Lilly would soon be leaving as well. It was decided that Tori would be taking the twins to the airport. I argued but again Lilly prevailed insisting they were only leaving for a few days.

The conspiracy only deepened when on the way back to Tori's house only Lilly and Emily were in the car with me. Sitting three abreast in the front seat Lilly was against the door. Emily had behaved herself for the most part during the day. There were only two outbursts I witnessed, both aimed squarely at Lilly.

Rose and Tori handled them admirably for being in public. Now in the car Emily rarely spoke and when she did it was short and terse. Sitting beside me I could almost feel the pot boiling over once again.

"Parker please just drop me off and take mom home." Lilly instructed me as we pulled down Tori's street.

I knew why she said this. Lilly hates to say goodbye, when I left California she wouldn't even look at me before I left.

"Ok." I acknowledged her request.

"You fucking pussy!" Emily exploded at me.

"Mother!" Lilly scolded her yet again.

"Don't mother me!" Emily barked. "He's your husband, how can you leave him? How could you EVER leave him?"

Before either Lilly or I could respond Emily turned her attention to me. "And you! How can you let her leave? Don't you have the balls to stand up to her and make Lilly stay?"

"Mother that's enough." Lilly yelled defending me with passion. "I am not leaving Parker, and Parker..." Lilly started crying just as I pulled into the drive.

Even Emily seemed to know interrupting would be wrong. Lilly looked past her mother into my eyes.

"Oh Parker my love, you do understand don't you?" Lilly wept. "Tell me you understand."

"I do." I said getting choked up.

"Well I don't." Emily blurted out. "I don't understand at all."

"That won't do mother. Of course you do. I'm giving Parker to you." Lilly smiled wiping her eyes. "Oh how I love him, and I know he loves me, but we all know he loves you too."

"Lilly you can't say that." Emily started to get emotional.

"Mom I need Rose and Rose needs me. I will always be Parker's wife but you need him." Lilly laughed. "And I think Parker needs us too."

"But you just married him." Emily said getting upset now.

"Yes I did..." Lilly looked at me again. "It will always be one of the happiest days of my life. He's ours mom, look at him, he's a good man, Parker will never leave us."

"But Lilly this is not right." Emily argued.

"Bullshit." Lilly shocked us both with her outburst. "You call me tonight after he fucks you, and if you can repeat those words, maybe then I will believe you."

"Well I can assure you I will not be calling you tonight." Emily protested.

"We'll see. Just remember this mother, if you don't call me tonight after he fucks you, it may be a long time before he fucks you in the ass if ever." Lilly opened the door and stepped out. "I love you both, now go."

Lilly closed the car door and walked straight to the house not even looking back.

Emily fumed the whole way home. I parked the car in the garage, I opened the back door to the house and stepped aside to let Emily enter. She walked past me and headed straight upstairs. I looked up the staircase and decided to let

her stew alone. I grabbed a cold beer and sat down to watch golf on TV. I hate watching golf on TV.

The sun was dropping over the tree tops and my stomach was growling. I walked to the staircase and looked up contemplating my options.

"Em?" I called out modestly. "Are you hungry? I was thinking of making dinner."

I waited a few moments to see if she would respond. I was just about to turn and leave when she appeared at the top of the staircase. Except for shoes she was dressed as she was earlier.

"Parker, tell me the truth." Emily fidgeted standing upstairs. "Is my place here with you?"

I looked down then took a deep breath and looked back up.

"I didn't know it at the time but the whole reason I came to California was to meet you." I explained.

"You can't be serious." Emily seemed shocked.

"I'm afraid so."

"Lilly did that?"

"Rose did that. Lilly didn't believe her until I arrived." I smiled.

"So all of this has been to get you and me together?" Emily chuckled.

"No, Lilly and I really do love each other. It's just that with Rose...Lilly thought I might need more..."

"Pussy." Emily snarled.

"Companionship." I immediately countered.

"And since I was lonely and available..."

"Lilly knew the moment I met you..." I cut Emily off. "...I was intrigued. She knew I was in love with you before I did."

"Parker you're not just saying that?" Emily's attitude softened. "So the two of you have this all worked out?"

"Maybe Rose and Lilly do, but if so they have never discussed it with me." I replied honestly.

"So you do love me?" Emily locked on my eyes.

"I do."

"Are you still hungry?" Emily looked at me with a naughty smile.

"I could eat." I chuckled.

Emily pulled off her top exposing the bra Lilly loaned her earlier. "Give me a minute and I'll be right down."

"Maybe I should wait right here?" I replied.

Instead of heading back to the kitchen I stood looking up at Emily. Slowly she removed each piece of clothing tossing it aside as I watched intently. When Emily was completely naked she stood nervously at the top of the steps.

"Parker I need to make a phone call." Emily whispered.

I looked at my watch.

"Come here." I said firmly.

Emily started down the steps as I started up. We met in the middle. Standing a few steps apart we were eye to eye. I leaned in and kissed Emily tasting the desire on her lips.

"They haven't arrived and I haven't eaten." I kissed Emily quickly.

I grabbed her ass, Emily's legs wrapped around my waist. I lowered her to the closest step.

"Open." My hands slipped up her thighs.

"Parker?"

"Em..." I pushed her legs apart and over my shoulders.

"...mmm an assitizer."

I pushed Emily's legs up to her chest and stabbed her asshole with my tongue.

"Oh Parker! What are you doing?" Emily thrust her ass up.

"Eating at the Y." I looked up and grinned wide.

"No you're not! You dirty little boy." Emily squealed.

"Well we can fix that." I lapped her pussy.

"Ohhh you bad boy." Emily moaned as her arms pushed down dragging her ass up a step.

"Bring that pussy back here." I lunged forward lapping between her legs again.

"Nooooooooooooo ." Emily pushed up another step.

"Em get back here," I crawled after her.

"Parker, Lilly said..." Emily thumped down on the top step

"We'll get to that later." I growled as she stayed just out of reach.

"Promise?" Emily pushed herself up to the second floor.

"Promise." I laughed at the absurdity of her question.

Trying to push herself across the floor I was able to grab her waist first. Emily tried to wiggle free but I had her firmly in my grasp now. Pushing her legs open again I was met with a dripping pussy. Dipping my head down I licked along the slit until her clit quivered against my tongue.

I felt her body fall back against the floor and then her hands gripped my head. Emily's pussy pressed hard against my tongue and I explored within. Emily's hand now alternated between combing my hair and gripping it.

I placed my hand under her ass cheeks and raised her pelvis up. My tongue darted deep in her pussy.

"Fuck me Parker." Emily moaned.

"Cum first." I grunted.

"Never." Emily squealed taunting me.

I pushed her legs up to her chest again. Her little brown star looked at me invitingly.

"We'll see about that."

I stabbed the middle of her asshole. When I couldn't get past the tight muscle I decided to loosen her up another way. I alternated between rimming and stabbing the fleshy opening.

"Oh Parker that is so dirty." Emily wiggled below me.

I licked her ass and rubbed my nose against her pussy. This made Emily go wild. Rocking her hips now she alternated between offering me her ass and fucking my nose.

"Do it Parker, make me cum, drive that tongue in my ass!"

Driven by passion alone I obeyed her command and lavished my attention there. I rimmed her puckered hole and stabbed at the opening. Emily thrust up and just as the faint earthy taste touched my tongue Emily exploded in an orgasm.

Her ass bounced off the floor allowing me to find her clit. A second explosion rocked her body as her hips twisted to one side trying to break free of my tongue.

"Hold me Parker." Emily now pulled me up by my hair.  
"Please just hold me."

I rolled on my back and pulled Emily on top. Still dealing with the pleasure of her orgasm she laid perched on top glowing. Just then my stomach gave out a growl of displeasure.

"Sounds like if I'm going to make that call later, we better feed you something more substantial." Emily teased me.

Wearing just a spaghetti tee shirt and panties Emily and I raided the refrigerator for dinner. I took a shower while Emily cleaned up. She took a shower while I checked my e-mail. We made love after that until we were both satisfied.

I handed Emily the phone to call Lilly. She seemed eager earlier but now that the moment had come it was a bit more sobering.

"I can't." Emily tried to hand the phone back.

"You must." I explained.

Even as the phone rang I didn't think Emily would go through with it.

"Mom?" Lilly answered happily.

"How did you know it wasn't Parker?" Emily looked at the phone and then me.

"I didn't, I was hoping it would be you." Lilly teased her.

"Oh." Emily replied.

"Did he fuck you?" Lilly laughed.

"Lilly!" Emily complained.

"Well did he?" Lilly ignored the reply.

"He did." Emily admitted.

"Don't you just love when he's inside you?" Lilly probed.

"Lilly I will not discuss my sex life with you." Emily protested even louder.

"Ok but it does feel great, right?"

"Maybe." Emily acquiesced.

"Sure it does, and I bet he love's your tits." Lilly added.

"Maybe." Emily blushed.

"Did he finger your ass?" Lilly prodded Emily on.

There was silence as Emily looked at me scared but excited. I nodded for her to answer.

"Parker licked my asshole!" Emily blurted out.

"Reeeaaallyyy?" Lilly squealed. "Did you hear that Rose? Parker rimmed mom's ass."

"Lilly!" Emily protested again. "Is Rose with you?"

"She is, but she's being punished." Lilly replied. "You might say she's cleaning up a mess I made."

"A mess?" Emily should have known better than to ask.

"Yeah, I came so hard I think I squirted a bit." Lilly giggled.

"Lilly, I'm your mother." Emily shouted. "I don't want to know what you two do."

"That was for Parker. So did you cum when he licked your asshole?" Lilly asked for more juicy gossip.

Emily looked at the phone and then back at me. I again nodded for her to answer.

"It was an explosion." Emily admitted laughing.

"I bet, then he fucked you am I right?" Lilly led her mother on.

"We made love." Emily now happily admitted. "And yes I came again if you must know."

"I knew you are in love with him." Lilly gushed. "Isn't he perfect for us mother?"

Emily hesitated as she looked at me. She offered to hand me the phone but I nodded for her to reply.

"Yes baby he is." Emily whispered. "Would you like to talk to Parker?"

"No mom, he's yours for now. Give him my love." Lilly whispered back. "I have to go mom, Rose needs to be punished again."

"Lilly what are you talking about?" Emily seemed confused.

"I'll tell you both later. Oh and Emily..." Lilly started laughing. "...no ass fucking until I get home."

"Lilly!" Emily yelled.

It was too late as her daughter had hung up the phone.

"I can't believe you married that woman." Emily scowled.

"I can't believe you let me." I pulled Emily in for a long passionate kiss.

...

The next couple of weeks was a feeling out of sorts. Rose and Lilly would fly in early Friday afternoon and take a cab to the house. I offered to pick them up but Rose refused citing among other things that the company was paying for it.

Rose went to stay at Tori's. Emily was at the house when Lilly was dropped off. If the conversation was awkward not a word was said to me. A fresh cooked dinner awaited my arrival from work.

Friday night Lilly insisted we make love in the spare room, where I also spent the night. Strictly missionary of course but very passionate. Saturday morning after breakfast Lilly changed into working clothes and followed me out to the garage.

There wasn't much that needed done but we found things to do together. Mostly small chores like washing and cleaning the car, or organizing. Lilly even suggested we should consider painting some rooms in the house.

Lilly made lunch and cooked dinner inviting Rose and Tori to join us. I offered to take her out but Lilly refused reminding me I wasn't made of money. Honestly I think if I had she wouldn't have enjoyed it half as much as cooking it herself.

Saturday night it must have been decided that I was again spending the night with my wife in the spare room. We kissed and hugged but didn't go beyond that.

Sunday morning breakfast was waiting and shortly after Daisy and Lucas showed up, as did Rose and Tori. Sunday was for family and we all spent the day enjoying each other's company. Sunday evening the car arrived to take Rose and Lilly back to the airport.

Sunday night Emily and I made love, and like the week before, called Lilly. Ostensibly Emily would call Lilly to make sure they made it home safely. Again like the week before, it turned into Emily recounting our love making, and Lilly reporting on Rose and herself.

Emily of course feigned reluctance to talk about such things but Lilly knew deep down she was dying to do it. Lilly knew she had to find a way to get Emily to accept me as her lover. From what I can tell it's working.

The next couple of weekends played out the same way. Then I could tell things were starting to change ever so slightly. Saturday after dinner Lilly was going out with Rose and Tori. Lilly assured Emily and I she would be coming home to sleep.

When bed time came, and Lilly was not there, I was perplexed on where to sleep. I hated to leave Emily alone, but didn't want Lilly to think I was avoiding her. The decision was made when Emily explained in no uncertain terms I was banished to the guest room.

I heard her come in and then try and come upstairs without waking anyone. When Lilly closed the door to the room and turned on the light I think we were both surprised.

"What are you doing here?" Lilly hissed.

Taken aback by her words I might have been a bit insensitive.

"I live here. Where have you been?" I lashed out.

Lilly hesitated just long enough to allow me to realize my mistake. I closed my eyes and shook my head knowing I

screwed up. I opened my eyes to accept my punishment. Lilly only smiled and sat down beside me.

"Oh Parker please forgive me." Lilly caressed my cheek. "Sometimes I forget just how good of a man you are." Lilly bent down and kissed me.

"Lilly ... I'm sorry." I tried to apologize myself.

"No Parker, you have nothing to be sorry about." Lilly kissed me again. "Parker I do love you, and every Friday night I will do everything I can to prove it to you." Lilly caressed my cheek again.

"Friday night?"

"Yes my love." Lilly just smiled.

"What about Saturday night?" I asked stupidly.

"Parker, I will do anything you ask on Friday night." Lilly smiled and cocked her head. "Anything." She repeated.

"Anything?" I asked stupidly.

"I'm not fond of anal, Rose and I tried it a couple of times."  
Lilly laughed. "But if you insist."

"Lilly I would never do that." I replied.

"Insist or anal." Lilly giggled. "I know you would never do the first, but Emily might be disappointed if you don't want to do the second."

"Lilly..."

"Shhh. Parker, it's Saturday night, you need to go to your bedroom." Lilly explained. "Oh, and if your wife complains tell her I sent you."

Lilly threw herself at me and kissed me passionately.

"Now go." Lilly stood and went to the door and held it open.

I rolled out of bed and started for the door. I almost stopped but Lilly made it clear I was not to speak. I went to my room and snuggled up to Emily. She immediately turned to face me.

"What are you doing here?" She snarled.

"Lilly sent me. She said to tell you that." I replied.

"That conniving bitch." Emily cursed. "You go tell her..."

"I'm not telling her anything. You can go if you want." I snickered.

"It isn't right I'm telling you." Emily rolled back on her side and pressed her ass against my cock.

A smart conniving bitch, I laughed to myself. After a day with family Emily and I sat alone on the couch watching steamy movie about light bondage and submission. Something to do with several shades of grey.

I admit to being aroused but Emily was downright turned on. Before the credits started rolling on the screen we were both naked and I was fucking her doggy style over the back of the couch.

Emily went along with this for a while but I could tell she wanted a different position. I pulled out and she turned to face me.

"Sit down." She barked.

I moved to the front of the couch and sat on the edge of the cushion. Emily straddled my thighs then bent her legs. With a sultry look Emily pushed me back and mounted my cock.

"I'm going to fuck you Parker!" Emily hissed.

Emily stretched her arms out above me. Our eyes locked on each other as she rode my cock. Emily cooed and I moaned but not a word was spoken. I looked down to see her scrumptious tits bouncing for my pleasure.

"Here let me help you." I offered.

I lifted the top Emily still had on and gripped her tits firmly. Emily tilted her head and smiled as I caressed them.

"Harder?" I teased. Now gripping them firmly.

"Don't get any ideas buster." Emily glared at me. "The movie is over."

"We could make our own movie." I teased.

"You would like that I bet." Emily groaned.

Just then her pussy contracted around my cock. I slipped my fingers around her aroused nipples and gently caressed them.

"So soft porn?" I chuckled.

Emily looked between us her puffy lips splayed on either side of my cock. I could feel her pussy contract again as her desire started to build. My hands moved to her hips following her rapid movements. Emily's tits now hung down to pointed cones as her arousal spread through her body.

They danced on her chest for me, Emily saw me look and wiggled them for me even more. Emily pulled up so just the head of my cock was at her entrance. She moved her hips side to side, then without warning, plunged down hard over my cock eliciting an audible whimper. Her eye lids closed half way as she repeated this. The third time she impaled my cock her pussy lips smacked my groin making her moan loudly.

"Parker, do you really want to make a sex movie?" Emily moaned closing her eyes.

"Just the two of us?" I asked spurring her on.

"Maybe some sexy lingerie?"

"Not a chance." I protested.

"No?" Emily opened her eyes

"I want them to see those perky tits and hard nipples." I whispered.

"Them?"

"Everyone, isn't that what you want my dirty little girl?"

"No Parker, not anymore, I'm saving them for you." Emily groaned closing her eyes again.

"Perky tits, fat nipples, hairy pussy, oh you are such a wanton dirty little girl."

"Yes Parker, do it, make a movie of you fucking me." Emily shuddered.

"I'm doing that right now in my brain." I whispered.

"Parker...you're making me cum!" Emily yelled.

Emily ground down and flung herself at me. I thrust up and emptied my balls just as her orgasm subsided.

...

The following Friday Lilly proved her words the week before were not empty promises. We made love with a passion I hadn't experienced with Lilly before. Afterwards Lilly cuddle up beside me and stroked my limp cock.

"Parker?"

"Yes."

"You're going to be a daddy." Lilly stretched up and kissed me.

"Oh Lilly, that is wonderful." I kissed her back.

"Do you mean that Parker?" Lilly asked oddly.

"Of course I do, why wouldn't I?" I replied confused.

"Because I'm not sure how your wife will react." Lilly said soberly.

"Lilly when you mean wife are you talking about Emily?" I sat up and looked at her.

"You'll need help raising Violet." Lilly sat up facing me.

"What about you?" I tried to remain calm.

"After the three month maternity leave, I'll be home every weekend." Lilly replied nervously.

I reached out and took Lilly's hand and held it without speaking. I could feel how scared she was to face me like this. I thought back to Daisy and how she would tease me about being so slow.

"So when do we tell her?" I leaned in and kissed Lilly's cheek.

"Tomorrow night after you make love to her." Lilly explained. "If not Rose will tell her Sunday."

"And you'll be there?" I asked hopefully.

"I think it best don't you?" Lilly cracked a smile.

"I think Violet is a beautiful name." I chuckled. "I also think her mother will love her more than she will ever know."

"I think her daddy loves me more than I deserve." Lilly gripped my hand firmly. "Oh Parker, I do so love you."

A tear streamed over Lilly's cheek. I pulled her into my arms and held her tight.

"Are you sure it's a girl?" I teased Lilly.

"Well, she better be, Violet would be an odd name for a boy." Lilly razzed me back.

## Chapter 9

Sunday was for family and now Saturday night has become the girls' night out. Daisy, Tori, Rose and Lilly now spend the night going to clubs or maybe a movie. Emily has been invited but steadfastly refuses to go along. Sunday with family is enough for her.

Emily and I don't usually make love on Saturday night so I wasn't sure how to approach it this time. Fortunately I was able to find an old movie much along the lines of the last movie. It was not as refined as the other movie but the results were the same.

Emily and I made love in the shower as my soapy finger teased her asshole. Lilly and I didn't have any kind of signal so I was a bit surprised when they dropped her off just after Emily and I slipped into bed.

I wasn't quite sure what Lilly planned on how we would approach Emily. I'll have to admit I was a bit surprised when she entered our room without knocking. What further shocked me was when she stood there wearing nothing but panties. Lace panties at that.

"Lilly!" Emily shouted. "What are you doing?"

"I've come to share some news with you mother." Lilly strutted over to my side of the bed.

Pulling back the covers Lilly straddled my groin over my cock. If I hadn't just had sex with Emily I'm sure it would have been hard. As it was there was still hope.

"Lilly, what are you doing that for?" Emily gasped.

"Well Parker and I have exciting news, and right now I'm a bit excited." Lilly reached down and rubbed her pussy through her panties. "Are you finished fucking our husband?"

"Lilly!" Emily objected again.

"Well are you?" Lilly now lifted up and pushed my shorts down pulling my cock free. In its current state it was no threat but that was changing by the minute.

"He is not my husband, and that is none of your business." Emily pointed her finger at Lilly.

"Oh but Parker is mother, and because he is, it is kind of my business." Lilly said as she stroked my cock back to life. "

Emily looked at my growing cock and Lilly's panty covered pussy right behind it. I wasn't quite sure if Emily was getting jealous or excited. That only made my cock grow longer and harder.

"You need to stop that." Emily now pointed to Lilly stroking my cock.

"I will in just a minute." Lilly chuckled. "Do you want to hear the exciting news?"

Lilly had played Emily masterfully. By keeping Emily's focus on my cock she distracted her from the real issue.

"Ok, yes what do you want to tell me?" Emily fell in the trap.

"Just a minute while I..." Lilly reached down and pulled her panties to the side. Emily and I looked together at Lilly's oozing pussy and what she did next. "... put this thing inside me."

Unfucking believable. I gasped from the pure pleasure my cock was being treated to. Emily gasped from the pure audacity of it.

"Right there mom." Lilly whimpered. "You love it too don't you?" Lilly asked bringing her hands up and grasping her own tits.

I swear Emily moaned as Lilly stretched her pert tits letting the nipples slide through her fingers.

"Tell her Parker." Lilly moaned for effect.

"Baby." I grunted as Lilly's cunt contracted around my cock.

"What?" Emily asked not sure what I meant.

"Poor Parker." Lilly laughed. "He so loves his wives pussies. He loves them so much I'm pregnant mother."

In a moment of utter clarity I reached out and took Emily's hand. She looked at me and I'm not sure even she knew what to say. So I spoke first.

"Em, her name will be Violet." I whispered. "Lilly and I want you to help me raise her."

"Me? Raise your child." Emily looked at me then Lilly.

I looked at Lilly and she nodded her head with a smile.

"Our child Emily. Violet will be our child." Lilly explained happily.

"I..." Emily looked at both of us. "...I...don't know what to say."

"You don't need to say anything mom." Lilly reached out and caressed her mother's cheek. "When we go on our honeymoon we want you there."

Oh this wife of mine is good. Because of the sudden decision to get married, a decision I was not part of you might remember, we had discussed taking a few days off together.

With my cock stretching her pussy, Lilly had played not only Emily masterfully, but myself as well. Even if I wanted to, there was no way I could protest Emily being invited. Lilly

slammed down over my cock and contracted around it with her pussy.

"You can't be serious?" Emily complained.

"Who else would take the video of Parker fucking your ass?" Lilly hissed.

"I'm going to cum..." I warned them.

"See mom, Parker can't wait to make that movie." Lilly grunted.

"Lilly!"

"Just sit back and watch us make love mom. It will be a movie only for Parkers dirty little girl."

"You told her?" I turned to Emily in shock.

"Of course, I called her after you went to sleep. You know we share our sex lives." Emily blushed. Then they both started laughing.

"Good night you two." Emily slipped out of bed on the other side.

"You're leaving?" Lilly asked disappointedly.

"You can call me when he's sleeping." Emily laughed. "I'll be in your room."

I knew the moment Emily left Lilly would want me to be on top. Sure enough just as the door latched Lilly suggested we roll over.

"We could stay like this?" I suggested.

"I know, but I love to feel you on top." Lilly reminded me. "Besides in a few months that won't be an option...daddy."

With a giggle you just couldn't argue with we assumed our designated positions. After that it was like hearing the first few bars of your favorite song. You knew what the ending would be, but you don't want to miss one note, one word, or one chorus in between.

With a big yawn I snuggled closer to Lilly. "Who are you calling?"

"Emily." Lilly chuckled.

"But she's just down the hall."

"I know." Lilly caressed my cheek. "But this is so much better."

"Ok." I kissed her and rolled to the side.

"Mom..." I heard Lilly whisper as my eyelids became too heavy to keep open. "...you should have stayed, it was another night to remember."

...

"Are you sure we shouldn't rent a car?" I asked one more time.

"Parker!" Lilly snapped back exasperated. "Stop, you're going to hurt her feelings."

Lilly closed the trunk and ran her hands over the quarter panel as she made her way down the other side.

"Her feelings?" I shook my head in disbelief.

"Of course, cars have feelings too." Lilly glared at me.

"And I thought your mother was the crazy one." I muttered under my breath.

"What did you say?" Lilly quipped as she closed her door.

"I love you." I grinned.

"That better have been what you said if you want to get lucky on your honeymoon." Lilly replied with a warning smile.

"Then that's definitely what I said." I grinned even wider.

I fired up my grandmother's old sedan and backed it out of the driveway. I looked over at Lilly and the small bump at her stomach. Lilly looked down and then back at me. I'm not sure I'd ever seen her happier.

We were on a road trip for several days through the Shenandoah Valley and the Blue Ridge mountains. I rented

a room at a large lodge and planned on taking day trips from there. Lilly talked endlessly for the first few hours but as the scenery became lush and more scenic she seemed happy to just take it all in.

"Parker?" Lilly broke the silence.

"Yeah?" I looked over to see Lilly continued to gaze out the window.

"Emily would love to see this." She now looked at me.

The look in Lilly's eyes pleaded me to understand. Deep down I knew she was looking for permission. The night we told Emily, Lilly was pregnant, my wife suggested Emily would be coming. I also knew Lilly and Rose have never been apart for more than a day or two.

"So when are they coming?" I asked.

"You won't be mad?" Lilly asked with a weak smile.

"I won't be mad." I smiled and turned to face the road again.

Lilly seemed pleased but unsure of my reply. Looking out the window there was again silence.

"Did Rose tell you or was it mom?" Lilly whispered.

"Neither one."

"But how then?"

"I know who you are Lilly." I looked over at her. "That's why I married you."

"Harrumph." Lilly grunted before crossing her arms. "Well, we'll just see about that."

Forgoing the small amount of drama we shared at that moment Lilly and I thoroughly enjoyed our time together on the trip. We followed the skyline to one of the biggest and highest lodges in the area.

Stopping just outside the door to our suite I insisted on carrying Lilly across the threshold.

"I love you Parker." Lilly gushed before I sat her down.

"I'm pretty fond of you myself." I teased her.

We took turns taking a shower after our long drive and then headed down to the restaurant for a late meal. Lilly made me wait in the main room while she 'freshened' up in the bedroom.

When the bedroom door opened, and Lilly appeared, I almost had to pinch myself.

"Do you like?" Lilly asked in a sultry voice.

Rarely has Lilly had worn anything specifically sexy until now. The truth be told she didn't need to. But this...this is attention getting.

With her hair up and miniature hand cuffs hanging down from her ears I almost didn't get past her shoulders. Bright red trim outlined the see through mesh of her robe. Beneath was a red lace shelf bra and matching panties.

The garter had fancy ribbons that hooked to sheer red stockings. Supporting it all was a pair of red spiked heels that made her at least four inches taller.

"Well?" Lilly asked huskily.

I wanted to answer, but I was trying to figure out the red fur lined handcuffs connecting both wrists. In one hand she held a feather the other a string of pearls.

"You're...you're ..."

"And you're speechless." Lilly sauntered over. "And I thought you knew me?"

"You're absolutely beautiful!" I gushed standing up.

"Not so fast Mr." Lilly pointed to the couch.

"What?" I sat down disappointedly.

"There are a few rules." Lilly now stood in front of me.

"Rules?" I responded stupidly.

"Just two Parker." Lilly gave me her patented smile. "You can only touch my hands with yours, and you can use these anyplace else."

Lilly handed me the pearls and the feather.

"Seriously?" I asked astonished.

"Only until after I cum." Lilly squeaked.

"That's three rules." I pointed out.

"Are you complaining?" Lilly furled her brows.

I stood up to face my temptress wife.

"I think it's time I start learning more about my wife." I grinned.

Taking Lilly's hand I walked her over to the overstuffed arm of the couch.

"Bend over." I said gently guiding her over the arm.

"What are you going to do?" Lilly asked nervously.

"Telling you isn't part of the rules." I chuckled.

With that I ran the feather along the inside of her legs.

"Ooooh Parker!" Lilly squirmed. "Please..." Lilly then started laughing. "...that tickles."

Not exactly the response I was aiming for. Undeterred I raised the feather between Lilly's legs and drug the back of the spine tight against the panties.

"Mmmmmm ...that's better." Lilly mewed humping me back.

I ran the feather along her legs again causing Lilly to squeal softly and squirm again. Alternating between her pussy and her legs I soon had Lilly dancing for and humping with the dastardly feather she provided.

I ran the feather along the outside of her legs and Lilly swayed side to side.

"Fuck me Parker!" Lilly begged.

"Not until you cum." I growled. "Now go lie on the bed. I'll be there in a minute."

I stepped back and watched Lilly stand up on wobbly legs. She turned to me and I could see she was reconsidering her rules. With the strand of pearls I lightly smacked her ass sending this thing of beauty in the other room.

I sat down to take off my shoes and socks. Putting my face in my hands I rubbed them up through my hair. 'Parker are you up for this?' I thought to myself. I'm not normally insecure but this could go wrong on so many fronts.

If end up just tickling her, Lilly might never try this kind of thing again. Then of course, she will be sharing the experience with Rose and Emily. Maybe even Daisy? Daisy. Then I thought, what would Daisy say right now if she was here?

I unbuttoned my shirt and slipped off my pants and briefs. Naked now I picked up the feather and pearls. When I walked in the bedroom Lilly was waiting for me on the bed.

"Aren't you happy to see me?" Lilly looked down at my almost limp cock.

"Just taking a minute to compose ourselves so we don't forget who's first in line." I replied.

"Oh Parker, you are so thoughtful." Lilly giggled. "Well you better hurry then because he doesn't look like he will hold out much longer!"

We both looked down at my cock and it was now growing stiffer by the second. I sat beside Lilly and looked down at the object of my desires. The sheer robe she had on was splayed open on her sides.

The bra she had on only covered the lower half of her tits, her exposed nipples lie begging for attention. The slightest of bulges at her stomach reminded me she was indeed pregnant. The red lace panties were damp at the satin panel covering her bald pussy lips.

"Make me cum my love." Lilly hissed.

I started slowly at first. Using just the feather I teased both nipples finding the one with the piercing the most sensitive. Although not my intention I occasionally tickled Lilly but focused more on caressing her with the long soft feather.

On a hunch I picked up the strand of pearls and drug them over Lilly's pierced nipple. The white beads chattered along the smaller pink balls sending shock waves through her tit. Lilly's hands still bound in the fur lined handcuffs went to her pussy.

"No fair cheating." I growled.

"Oh Parker please?" Lilly groaned.

"Move your hands." I barked.

"Parker..."

"Move your hands now!" I repeated firmly.

Lilly pulled her hands from her cunt and I took the strand of pearls and ran them over her panties. Lilly thrust her hips up moaning in appreciation.

"Oh god yes." Lilly thrust up again.

"Take your panties off." I instructed.

I thought Lilly might argue that doing so would break the rules but she quickly proved that wasn't the case. With her pussy free of any obstructions Lilly grabbed my wrists and pushed them, and the pearls, between her legs.

"FUCK ME!"

This of course was not what she meant but I was smart enough to understand the difference. I looked down and lined the pearls up between her pussy lips and found a flood of female arousal. The beads disappeared between her labia's and were soon rattling over her pubic bone.

"OH PARKER!" Lilly now screamed. "I'm going to cum!"

Lilly's legs bent back and she thrust her pelvis up raking her pussy over the pearls as I held them in place. The noise of glistening orbs taking turns churning between her lips was almost drowning out her cries of passion.

Twisting her legs slightly Lilly ran the pearls along one side of her clit and then the other. The woman was on the edge of exploding when she further surprised me. Lilly grabbed my now dripping cock and moved her head closer.

"Cum with me Parker."

Lilly stuffed my cock in her mouth and started writhing ferociously on the bed in front of me. I had no choice but to follow her lead and flood Lilly's mouth with my love.

...

"Stop fidgeting." I laughed

"Stop being so mean." Lilly looked down at me perturbed.

"So do I know you just a little bit?" I teased.

"Yes..." Lilly leaned to the side. "...happy? Now will you be on top?"

I rolled her over and slipped my cock deep in her oily cunt. With the fur lined handcuffs still around her wrists, Lilly stretched them over my head and around my neck. Closing her eyes she smiled broadly.

"Oh Parker you do love me." Lilly murmured. "Now go slow, Violet and I want to enjoy this."

Stopping and starting at times, for almost an hour Lilly and I slowly made love. We kissed, and caressed, whispered and laughed. When I came in her Lilly wrapped me up and held me tight.

"I love you Parker." Lilly pulled her hands over my head and held my face. "Rose and I will never leave you."

I wanted to ask Lilly what she meant by that but instead I just kissed her.

The next day Lilly and I explored a bit but mostly just rested. I could tell she was itching to get back in the kitchen and maybe do a bit of housework. The day we went to pick Rose and Emily up at the airport, Lilly had all but cleaned the room and made the beds for the housekeepers.

We picked the girls up at a small regional airport. The terminal was not much more than a large building with a parking lot on one side and the airstrip on the other. Emily and Rose were waiting for us at the curb.

"Mom! Rose!" Lilly jumped out of the car almost before it stopped.

I greeted them each with a kiss on the cheek and loaded the luggage in the trunk. Lilly insisted Emily sit in front with me, while she sat in back with Rose. It was probably best. Soon after I pulled away from the terminal I had a sense they were back to their old ways.

Lilly sensed it too and tried to brush it aside but one look at Emily was enough for me to know the truce might not hold for long. We grabbed lunch on the way back to the lodge. Rose clung to Lilly like a six year old to her mother in a room of strangers.

Upon learning they would be sharing the suite with Lilly and myself, neither Rose nor Emily seemed happy. Emily muttered to herself most of the afternoon, about what I wasn't sure. We were having dinner at the lodge when Emily learned she and I would be sharing the bedroom.

Emily was so mad she insisted on getting her own room for the night. Lilly tried to talk her down but Emily seemed determined. It was then I explained they were fully booked. Before the discussion could progress any further Lilly stood up and looked at her mother.

"I am going the ladies room. Mom, I need you to come with me."

Emily looked at me to see if I knew why. My obvious bewildered look reassured her I did not. Joining Lilly, they headed down the hall.

"Lilly said she told you." Rose looked at me meekly.

"Told me what?" I asked like a clueless man it seems I had become.

"We wouldn't leave you." Rose smiled regaining a bit of confidence.

"Oh." I stammered. "She did."

"You don't know what that means do you?" Rose asked becoming bolder.

"Why don't you tell me just in case?" I deflected.

"I will before we leave you." Rose gave me her patented wicked smile. "I love you Parker."

Rose stood and kissed my cheek then headed to the ladies room. She passed Emily and Lilly on the way. As Emily came

closer she actually had a smile on her face. The first smile I think I've witnessed since she arrived.

"I see Rose is feeling better." Lilly kissed me on the same cheek. "You do have that effect on her." Lilly whispered in my ear.

After dinner we decided to stay since there was a local band playing in the lounge tonight. When the server stopped back I ordered another beer and a second glass of wine for each of the women.

Emily declined stating she was going back to the room. Only when Lilly insisted she stay did Emily agree. We listened for a few songs but I could tell Emily was antsy to leave. I was just about to offer to take her back to the room when Lilly took my hand.

"Will you stay with Rose for a little while?" Lilly leaned against me.

"Sure." I happily agreed.

"I promise I'll be back as soon as I can" Lilly kissed my cheek and grabbed my cock under the table.

When she left Rose scooted closer and pulled my arms around her. To be honest the small ensemble was so good I almost lost track of time. With my beer long gone and Rose's wine glass empty the server was heading our way a second time.

"Parker, I need you to come with me." Lilly slipped her arms around my neck from behind.

"You can't have him." Rose pulled my arms tighter around herself.

"I promise he's not coming for me." Lilly admonished Rose. "I'll be back for you shortly, order us another glass of wine."

Having heard every word the server only smiled. Lilly pulled me loose from Rose but only after we kissed. Leading me to our suite I had a feeling something serious was going on. Once inside the door of our suite Lilly stopped me and kissed me very passionately.

I returned the kiss as I pulled Lilly tight.

"Parker I need you to get undressed." Lilly started to unbutton my shirt.

"But you told Rose..."

"Emily is waiting for us." Lilly snapped her head up glaring in my eyes.

"Us?" I asked stupidly.

Lilly's eyes softened and so did her voice.

"For you Parker. I promised her a special night." Lilly pulled my shirt free. "It was to be after Rose and I left but...well... she needs you tonight."

I gripped Lilly's wrists and stopped her from undressing me any further. I searched her eyes and instantly understood what she was trying to do.

"Are you sure we should do this tonight?" I whispered.

"Do you think you can?" Lilly asked seriously.

"I'm willing to try." I admitted.

"I love you Parker."

"Give me a minute and I'll be in." I kissed Lilly lightly.

She closed the door to the bedroom while I finished undressing. Neatly folding my clothes I let out a deep sigh and entered the bedroom. Emily was sitting on the bed completely naked. Lilly stood just on the other side fully clothed.

I don't want to compare it to a funeral except to point out that there are times saying anything is more dangerous than saying nothing. I chose the latter. I headed directly for Emily which confirmed my decision.

Taking her hand I helped her stand in front of me. Leaning down our lips met and in doing so I felt her whole body tremble.

"Are you sure Em." I whispered so Lilly could hear.

"Do you love me?" Emily asked still shaking.

"I do." I assured her.

Taking my wrists Emily guided my hand behind her back and over her ass. Taking the cue I move them closer to crease between her cheeks only to find them covered in a slimy lubricant. Emily pressed closer trapping my hard cock between us.

The fingers of my right hand moved deeper in the crack and brushed against a semi hard object. Emily drug her tits tight against my chest. I gently pressed the butt plug slightly deeper and swirled it around.

"Oh Parker..." Emily cooed. "...I want that to be you."

I easily picked her up and let her stand on the bed.

"Are you sure Em?"

Towering over me Emily wiggled as I gripped the dildo stuffed in her ass. She looked down with a broad smile on her face.

"I think it's time we find out...don't you?" Emily giggled nervously.

"Ok."

"Lilly, I think we're ready." Emily turned to her daughter.

She was so quiet, and I was so focused on Emily, I had forgotten all about Lilly.

"You get in position and I'll get Parker ready." Lilly replied.

Before I knew it Emily was on her knees facing the headboard. Lilly on the other hand was slathering lube on my hard cock. Turning me to face her mother's ass, Lilly guided me in place.

"Make 'him' take it out." Emily barked.

"You heard her." Lilly giggled.

Hesitantly I reached out and grabbed the large flange of the butt plug. Pulling it firmly I could feel Emily clamping down on the spongy intruder. Not wanting to hurt her I hesitated again.

"We got it in there so you're not going to break me taking it out." Emily hissed.

"Mother we talked about this." Lilly scolded her.

"Ok, ok." I cut in.

With a firm yank I pulled on the large flange. With a slight groan from Emily the first rib of the slender dildo slipped past her tight muscle.

"Oh god don't stop." Emily grunted.

I looked at Lilly and she nodded that I should continue. With steel like resolve I pulled again until the third and last flare of the shaft slipped free.

Only then did it hit me what the problem was. Now if I hadn't stated this before I will now. I don't consider myself particularly well endowed. Let's say average plus just for argument sake.

The first problem was, the butt plug is probably no bigger than my finger. The second problem? I had lost my erection.

"Ok Lilly, now put him in." Emily pleaded.

"Um...I can't." Lilly looked at me almost cracking up.

"But you promised!" Emily protested.

"Um...well you see..." Lilly now started laughing. "...I would but I can't just yet."

"Why?" Emily now started looking over her shoulder. "Oh."

"I warned you this might happen." Lilly explained as she started stroking my cock. "Parker really is a nice guy." Lilly said trying not to laugh and make it worse.

"Maybe we should try another time?" I offered up completely embarrassed.

"But we spent all this time preparing." Emily said in frustration.

"MOM! That's not helping." Lilly snapped back. "Here, I have an idea."

Without hesitation Lilly fell to her knees and took my semi hard cock in her mouth lube and all. I'm sure it was harmless but it couldn't have tasted very good. The results were not instantaneous but in short order I was ready for action.

"Ok mom, now relax." Lilly popped up.

Gripping my cock Lilly guided the head against her mother's asshole and pushed in.

"Fuck that ass." Emily growled pushing back.

With Lilly now stroking my cock further back we watched the fat mushroom head press into tight muscles trained to keep such things from gaining entrance.

"God you're so big." Emily grunted.

"He is mom, now relax and let him in." Lilly whispered.

I looked at Lilly who had now released my cock. With a reassuring nod Lilly indicated I should continue. I reached down and steadied my cock to keep it from bending.

"You ok? He's almost there." Lilly now caressed Emily's back.

"Oh baby I have waited so long for this." Emily whimpered.  
"I love you Parker. I'm going to love the feeling of you in my ass."

Then as if it was some magic trick Lilly and I watched the seemingly impossible happen. The head of my cock slipped past her sphincter muscle and I felt it settle in just behind it.

"Yes!" Emily squealed. "Parker you did it." Emily wiggled her ass.

"Well my job is done." Lilly explained. "You two have fun." Lilly kissed her mom's back and me on the lips.

"Thank you Lilly." Emily said as she left.

I reached over and gripped Emily's hanging tits. Emily mewled and wiggled her ass over my cock further.

"You sure you're ok?" I asked

"I will be when you start fucking your dirty little girl." Emily replied.

My cock swelled again as I pushed deeper.

"I love you Emily."

"You must, if you're willing to do this." Emily answered.

The way she said it struck me as more than just a joke. With a moment of silence I guided my cock deeper in Emily's ass.

"Parker you do want to do this...right?" Emily twisted her upper body to see me.

"Only for my dirty little girl." I stated cautiously.

"Do you think it's disgusting?" Emily's voice quivered.

"Your ass? Not a chance. It's a beautiful ass." I teased her.

I knew that wasn't the question Emily was asking. She looked back at me and seeing me smiling decided not to ask again. Emily turned and let her head hang down.

"Please go slow Parker, I want to feel every inch of your cock." Emily moaned.

As I eased deeper in Emily, I started to feel sensations I had never felt before. The tightness of her sphincter closing in around my cock was amazing. The head of my cock pushed deeper into a soft and warm cavern.

When my thighs pressed into the back of her legs I stopped and slowly started to pull back.

"Do you feel it my love?" Emily shuddered. "Don't stop Parker, please don't stop loving me."

I continued to pull back until I felt her tight muscles tug on the end of my cock. Slowly I worked my throbbing probe in and out as Emily described every detail.

The desire in my balls was warning me of things to come, and soon. Moving slightly faster Emily's ass was now growing accustomed to the intruder.

"Em it won't be long." I warned her.

Emily however still wanted more.

"I want to see it Parker. I want to watch you fuck my ass."

The desire in my balls was overruled by the urgency in her voice. I knew there was no sense arguing.

"Ok." I groaned pulling out.

Emily rolled on her back and positioned her legs on either side of my thighs. We both looked at my cock and it was drooling a small stream of pre cum.

"Oh Parker! I'm so sorry." Emily squealed. "Hurry I want to feel you cum in my ass."

Pushing her legs up to my shoulders my cock pulsed in anticipation. I guided my cock to her well lubed anus but it had now closed up. I tried to push back in desperate to unload my balls.

"Fuck me you brute!" Emily's eyes pierced into mine. "I want to see you fuck my ass."

Determined to grant her wish I pressed hard against her puckered hole.

"Oh god that is intense." Emily looked down between us. I could hear Emily take a deep breath just as my cock started to again open her up.

"That's it ..." Emily now looked up at me with loving eyes. "Make me your dirty little girl."

With that her asshole relaxed letting me in. The drama of changing positions delayed my pending climax but only briefly. Upon watching my cock work in and out, along with Emily rubbing her clit, Emily's orgasm preceded mine.

I stood on wobbly legs as Emily watched my cock start to deflate. With a slight contraction of her muscles Emily's asshole pushed my cock free. Looking down at her I knew Emily was not only satisfied but drained.

"Come with me my dirty little girl." I lifted her in my arms.

Emily kissed me as I carried her in the bathroom. We quickly rinsed off in the shower then dried off with fresh towels. Getting back in bed, I was in just sleeping shorts, Emily wore panties and an oversized tee shirt.

We kissed passionately for several minutes then held each other close.

"You ok?" I whispered softly.

"Mmm hm." Emily stretched up and kissed me smiling.  
"Maybe a bit tender back there right now." She kissed me again.

"Would you do it again?" I asked seriously.

"Probably. But you're so big! I would prefer to make love."  
Emily looked at me to see my reaction.

"You?" Emily gave me that wicked smile.

"It is pretty intense. But I don't want to hurt you." I explained blushing a bit.

"So we agree I can be your dirty little girl again sometime?"  
Emily gushed.

"Yes my love, we agree." I pulled Emily tight.

"Thank you Parker." Emily closed her eyes and smiled.

...

I must have dosed off myself when I felt Emily slip out of bed. In the dim light I saw her move quickly to the door separating the bedroom from the living area of the suite.

"She's drunk." I heard Emily mutter.

I rolled out of the bed and stood behind my lover peering through the narrow crack in the door.

"Who is?" I asked nuzzling up behind Emily as I wrapped my arms around her waist.

"Rose." Emily replied in a disgusted note.

It was now obvious that Rose was a bit unsteady on her feet as Lilly lock the door to the room and pulled Rose into her arms.

"She does too." Rose insisted with slightly slurred speech.

"Rose, I'm telling you mom does not hate you." Lilly now held her at arm's length.

"I don't hate her." Emily whispered a bit too loudly.

She twisted in my arms and wrapped hers around me as well. Just then Lilly looked over at the bedroom door for the source of the sound. Rose in her somewhat inebriated state was oblivious.

I realized as Lilly's gaze met mine, the light from the living room may be reflecting off my eyes. As if by design neither of us dared to move. Lilly looked at Rose and then back at me. I looked down at Emily and back at Lilly.

"Rose ...she doesn't hate you." Lilly spoke louder than needed.

"But she does. Mom still thinks it's my fault you're gay." Rose flailed her arms as Lilly held her steady.

"But we both know that's not true." Lilly looked up at me through the slender opening. "I seduced you first."

"Well then why does she blame me for chasing away all of those guys?" Rose replied.

"Rose we both know you did it to protect me. Besides, Emily chased away a few herself." Lilly caressed Rose's cheek. "Remember, you were the one that found Parker."

Upon hearing this Emily looked up at me and whispered. "Is that true?"

When I nodded that it was Emily turned in my arms to look through the opening.

"I did didn't I?" Rose chirped proudly.

"You did my love." Lilly moved in and kissed Rose.

"Only now she thinks I am going to take you away from him." Rose lamented in another turn of emotions. Lilly now looked at the doorway and searched for my eyes once again. Whether she saw Emily's I'm not sure, but my guess is she did.

"You did tell him you would never leave him?" Lilly looked back at Rose.

"I did." Rose replied enthusiastically.

"So did I Rose." Lilly now looked back in our direction focusing in on Emily's eyes. "Parker knows we will never truly leave him. He's part of us Rose."

Emily pressed back firmly against me and pulled my arms tighter around her body, afraid of what might be said next.

"But he's fucking our mother!" Rose blurted out. "He might still be fucking her as we speak."

Emily gasped loudly bringing Lilly's eyes back to the door.

"Rose..." Lilly reached down and started unbuttoning Rose's blouse. "... we both know I would never be enough for Parker. And you hate penises." Lilly laughed.

"But he's your husband and Emily is in love with him." Rose eagerly slipped off her blouse. "I found him for you."

"No Rose you found him for us." Lilly reached around and unclasped Rose's bra. "So you see Rose, mom doesn't hate you baby. She's blaming you for something that hasn't happened yet, something that never will."

"What's that?" Rose asked nervously.

"That I will take Parker away from her now that she's truly fallen in love." Lilly looked at Emily. "Someday she will realize that we wouldn't do that, and Parker would never allow that."

"Oh I hope you're right." Rose threw herself at Lilly. "Please love me Lilly. Punish me if you want."

"I will love you, but you have been punished enough for one day." Lilly glared at the opening.

Emily tried to escape my grasp but I was prepared.

"Let me go." Emily struggled as the twins embraced.

I held Emily in place even tighter letting her know she was not getting free.

"Let me go you brute." Emily hissed even louder.

Lilly glanced our way briefly but continued to embrace her sister.

"You will be quiet and watch or else." I bent down and whispered in Emily's ear.

"Or else what." She twisted to look up at me and growled back quietly.

"You will miss it." I nodded to the door.

The tenderness of their touch was nothing like Emily had seen. She had watched briefly once before but only when I was present. Rose and Lilly alone was truly something special.

Just watching the way they crooked their necks and brushed against each other sent shivers up my spine. The sounds of wet lips on pressed together was followed by deft fingers undressing each other.

There was no urgency in their world, just reassurances they would always be together. Small delicate hands touched places, hair cascading over their shoulders teased the voyeurs. It was so intoxicating.

Emily pushed back against me pulling my arms around her tight.

"We shouldn't be watching this." Emily's said barely audible.

"But you must, Lilly is doing this just for you." I explained.

"But Rose is drunk." Emily protested.

"It doesn't make any difference the show is still the same."

"You've watched before?" Emily twisted her neck to look at me.

"Only briefly." I admitted.

Emily turned to see Rose fumbling to undress Lilly. Unwilling to help her sister Lilly reached out and tugged gently on the piercing in Rose's tit.

"No fair..." Rose moaned. "...you know what that does to me." Rose herself gripped her other tit.

"I do." Lilly chuckled. "You are just like our mother aren't you? Just think Parker may be caressing hers as we speak?"

The quick glance at the door reminded Emily and I we had not been forgotten. Taking my cue I reached one hand under Emily's night shirt and gripped her stiff nipple. A simple moan suggested the move was welcomed.

"Help me Lilly." Rose pleaded yet again. "I need you to love me."

Lilly stepped back and finished unbuttoning her blouse. Rose reached around and fumbled again before removing her bra. Both now topless Rose thrust her chest tight against Lilly's as they locked lips once again.

Lilly wasted no time taking advantage of her sibling and released the clasp on the back of Rose's skirt. Rose instantly pushed the material over her hips and reached for Lilly's but her sister was once again ahead of her.

Panty to panty they stood, legs now intertwined. As before, it was almost like looking at mirror images.

"Hurry..." Rose whimpered.

"Not yet my love we're on our honeymoon." Lilly teased.

Lilly turned her sister to face us at an angle, through strands of auburn hair Rose's eyes were closed, she was lost to all but Lilly. Lilly gripped Rose's breast tugging on her piercing again.

Rose moaned. "You said you weren't going to punish me?" Her nipple was still pulled taut when Lilly playfully bit her sister's ear lobe. "Please Lilly."

"We should stop." Emily groaned as I rolled her nipple between my thumb and finger. "This isn't right."

We watched Lilly thrust her hand inside Rose's panties. With my free hand I did the same to Emily. Mother and daughter reacted the same way by opening their legs and inviting our fingers.

"So fucking wet." Lilly informed us.

Emily mirrored Rose's action by thrusting her pussy against my hand. Lilly and I thrust our fingers deep in our respective lovers, and again they moaned in unison.

With whimpers and moans from both sides of the door Emily and I watched Lilly closely.

"Love me Lil, please love me now." Rose squirmed in her sister's arms.

Releasing Rose's piercing and withdrawing her hand from her cunt Lilly again glanced our way. It was clear why she had chosen that spot, any further movement to the furniture would require the door to the bedroom to be opened a bit wider.

Turning back to Rose, Lilly reached out and rolled her panties down her legs. Lilly removed her own and embraced Rose. Emily by now was holding her breath not sure what would come next.

"Love me Lilly." Rose finally replied.

Lilly gladly led Rose to the couch just feet away. Emily now turned in my arms and looked up in despair.

"I need to see this Parker."

I nodded that I understood. Releasing Emily I slowly opened the door wider several inches. We both knew Lilly would know right away. The problem is, should Rose look this way, she would clearly see the door was not closed.

Stepping to the side I felt Emily tugging at my shorts. With an erection hidden inside I almost cried out as the elastic band caught on my cock. Emily's eyes opened wide as she saw the cause of my discomfort but quickly resolved the problem.

As I stepped out of my shorts I noticed Emily was now naked too. She looked over at the open door and then back to me. Seeing how big the gap was Emily slowly approached the opening.

I moved in behind Emily and looked as well.

Lying on the couch Lilly straddled Rose facing her feet. Lilly spanked Rose's pussy lightly.

"Open those legs and show me!" Lilly barked. Rose spread wider, Lilly now caressed Rose's pussy, Emily and I heard her moan in response. "Open wide my love."

Rose spread her legs wider still, her shimmering pussy gaped open clearly excited in anticipation. Lilly glanced over at us and smiled seeing the wider opening. Lilly gave us that signature wicked smile, then buried her face in Rose's pussy.

Emily reached back and grabbed my cock.

"Eat me." Emily whispered tugging on my cock. "Please Parker... I need to feel your love."

Just then Lilly looked up her face now coated with passion.

My first thought was to lie on my back and let Emily straddle me but I soon found a better option. I moved the chair from the corner just to the side of the opening. The back and cushion were padded, the slender arms solid wood.

With the back facing the living room Emily seemed pleased with my quick thinking. Kneeling on the padded seat Emily leaned over the back. I wasted no time diving in.

I was greeted much the way Lilly had with a pussy dripping in excitement. I plunged my tongue deep in Emily's cunt and felt her shudder in response. With Rose moaning in the other room I feared Emily would be compelled to do so as well.

Amazingly there was not a peep until I dared to something I knew might change all of that. I licked Emily's clit sending another shiver through her tense body. Licking between the folds of her pussy I passed quickly along her perineum.

Emily knew there and then what I was about to do. Before she could react I stabbed her puffy anus with my tongue.

"Oh Parker!" She hissed with gritted teeth.

I could see over her back to Lilly on the couch. She stopped munching on Rose's pussy but did not look up. I rimmed Emily's ass then stabbed her puckered hole even deeper. The taste of my cum reminded me of what we had done earlier.

"You're a dirty little boy." Emily turned and whispered.

Just then I saw Lilly sit up straight. She turned and glanced our way then looked down at Rose lying on her back. Lilly said something I couldn't hear, then Rose reached up and grabbed Lilly's tits.

Lilly bent down for a prolonged kiss then stood up holding her hand out for Rose.

"What are they doing?" Emily whispered in disappointment.

"Not sure." I responded quietly.

Then as if to answer our question Lilly picked up her skirt and draped it over the arm of the overstuffed couch. At first

it made no sense, then we watched as Lilly spread her legs and positioned herself on the edge of the couch arm.

"Love me Rose." Lilly now replied.

Rose moved closer and as she did her hand cupped Lilly's cunt.

"No baby, love me. Show me how much you love me."

"Oh Lilly." With her back to us Rose pressed against Lilly for another passionate kiss.

It started so slow at first Emily missed it but I knew what to look for.

"Are they...fucking?" Emily looked over her shoulder still bent over the back of the chair.

"Scissoring." I corrected her.

"Pussy to pussy?" Emily looked back at her daughters in lust.

"Clit to clit." I chuckled.

"I need you in me now!" Emily twisted to inform me.

The height was not ideal but I knew not to argue. Spreading my legs wide I moved closer behind Emily. Her hand was waiting for me and guided me in her waiting twat. Taking several strokes I finally worked my way deep in Emily's cunt.

"Yes." She finally murmured.

Rose had started out with Lilly slowly but I knew that wouldn't last long. Lilly looked over her sister's shoulder at the open door. I'm not sure if she could see me fucking Emily but I suspected she did. Turning back to her lover she kissed Rose firmly.

"Faster." Emily pleaded not so quietly.

Stroke for stroke I had mirrored Rose as she ground her pussy against Lilly. Just as I was about to shift gears Lilly's hands slipped lower over Rose's back to her perfect ass. Kneading them firmly Rose moaned in reply.

"Lilly!" Rose cried out.

"Say please." Lilly glanced at the door.

"Really?" Rose mewed.

"I told you we're on our honeymoon." Lilly taunted her.

"Please Lilly." Rose moved her chin over Lilly's shoulder.

Lilly spread Rose's ass cheeks giving us a perfect view of her puckered hole. Lilly moved one hand over Rose's ass and fingered her pussy.

"Hurry Lilly!" Rose cried out in anticipation.

"There's no need to hurry my love we have all night." Lilly drug her greasy fingers up and rimmed Rose's asshole.

Pulling her cheeks wide again Lilly showed us Rose's shimmering anus. Repeating the process two more times Lilly taunted not only Rose but her mother. Emily desperately tried to fuck me faster but like Lilly I held back.

"Parker what is she going to do?" Emily hissed in frustration.

Before I could answer it was as if Lilly read her mind. With a slender middle finger sufficiently lubricated Lilly pressed it against the tight opening of Rose's ass.

"Oh Lilly..." Rose thrust back. "...Please don't tease me."

Lilly pulled her finger back and rimmed Rose's puckered hole one more time.

"Fuck my ass." Rose cried out.

Lilly pressed the finger against the waiting hole and slowly pushed in to the first knuckle.

"Parker..." Emily suddenly stopped fucking my cock.

"Rose I need to tell you something." Lilly pushed deeper.

"What." Rose's body shuddered as she thrust her pussy against Lilly's.

"I helped Parker fuck mom in the ass." Lilly blurted out pushing her finger all the way in Rose's ass.

"With his penis?" Rose groaned pushing back against Lilly's finger.

"With his disgusting cock." Lilly laughed closing her eyes.

"Did mom cry?" Rose humped Lilly's pussy as Lilly's finger withdrew.

"She loved it Rose. Just like you do. She loves to have her ass fucked." Lilly's voice started to fade away.

Just then I felt Emily reach between her legs and grip my cock.

"Did you watch him fuck her ass?" Rose whimpered as she mashed her pussy against Lilly hard.

Emily pulled my cock out of her pussy and pressed it tight against her asshole.

"I just watched him put it in." Lilly answered. She was all but lost to her own passion as her finger moved quickly in and out of Rose's ass.

"That's so hot! Cum with me Lil. Fuck my ass and cum with me." Rose squealed out loud.

"Put it in! Fuck my ass." Emily now demanded.

I looked up to see if the twins heard the outburst but apparently they were lost in their orgasms.

"Fuck my ass now you brute!" Emily screamed.

I pressed my cock against the swollen tissue of our earlier coupling. Knowing if I delayed any longer I might go soft or Emily might yell again I pushed slowly but firmly. Emily's asshole resisted only briefly before the head popped in to be greeted by my own cum.

"Now fuck me." Emily cried out again.

Coming down from their orgasms the twins were now aware of Emily's cries of passion. Still embracing and Lilly's finger still in Rose's ass, Rose turned and looked our way.

"What was that?" Rose looked at Lilly giggling.

"I'd say our peeping toms are going at it again." Lilly laughed.

"Can we go watch?" Rose wiggled her ass with Lilly's finger still in it.

"No, but you might take a peek when we pass them to take a shower." Lilly said loudly.

I'm not sure if Emily was scared of being caught or so excited from watching the twins but she started to shudder. For myself it was the pure feeling of Emily's ass clutching around my cock desperate to milk my balls one last time.

With Lilly and Rose still embracing Emily cried out softly as her orgasm hit. I on the other hand unleashed my passion quietly.

Except for the light coming in from the door the bedroom was dark. I was under the covers of the bed and Emily was in the bathroom when the twins finally walked in. Both were wearing only a knowing smile when Rose rushed over and kissed me.

"Did you really do the nasty?" Rose giggled.

"Good night my love." I replied instead.

"Come on Rose. Parker isn't the type to kiss and tell. Let's go ask mom." Lilly winked at me then held out her hand to Rose.

It wasn't long after they closed the door to the bathroom I heard the distinct sound of squeals and laughter.

...

It was crisp morning in the mountain that day. I left Emily sleeping in the bed as I pulled on my sweat pants. With Rose nestled in Lilly's arms, my wife looked up from the foldout bed. I quietly passed through the living area and closed the door behind me.

Outside a fine mist of fog waited for me. Huffing a bit on the steep grade I made my way back to our suite. The fresh smell of coffee greeted me along with Lilly. With the bed folded back to a couch I scanned the room for Rose and Emily.

With a smug smile Lilly pulled me in for a loving kiss. Stepping in the bedroom I found Emily and Rose sleeping in the same bed. As quietly as we entered Lilly led me back to the living area closing the door behind us.

"I love you Parker." Lilly pulled me tight. "Only you could do this."

"So you think your plan worked?" I challenged my wife.

"For now." Lilly grinned sheepishly.

"Do I need to ask what you have planned next for Emily?"

Lilly stretched up to kiss me.

"Parker my plan has been the same since the minute she seduced you."

I wanted to argue that point, but in retrospect, I had to admit it might be true.

"And that is?" I asked warily.

"To let her spend as much time with you as possible." Lilly kissed me again. "All you need to do is just be you."

...

Emily and I watched as Lilly and Rose climbed into the van taking them to the airport. Just moments before we kissed them both goodbye. For once it was not a tearful departure.

"What would you like to do?" I asked Emily as I held her hand back to the suite.

"Maybe a thrift store or antiques?" Emily suggested.

"Sure." I replied happy not to have to make a decision.

I waited in the living area as Emily changed in the bedroom. When she walked out it was all I could do not to let her see my displeasure.

"Ready?" I asked cheerfully.

Emily was taken by surprise when I didn't react to her outfit. Tilting her head to the side she hesitated making sure I was serious.

"I am." Emily said boldly.

If the reaction in the lobby was any indication it would be a long day. I opened the passenger door to the car and easily knew, besides the fact she was wearing shorts, the color of her panties. As her top billowed out from her chest, even her large hat, did little to hide the length of her nipples, or the fact she wasn't wearing a bra.

Heading down the mountain we passed through several quaint towns. Each and every one seemed to have a place of interest. Emily and I spent the morning visiting several. Of the men we crossed paths with, most were older and accompanying their wives.

Looks of lust from the men, became looks of disgust, as we passed the wife. Occasionally the whispers were loud enough to hear. If Emily heard she never reacted. I myself refrained from any comment, determined to let Emily be herself.

"Are you hungry?" I asked as we walked empty handed from yet another run down building.

Emily looked up under the edge of her broad hat. "What?"

"I'm hungry." I chuckled as she looked at me perplexed.

As the words started to sink in Emily looked at her surroundings and back at me "I could eat."

"Great." I said relieved. Taking her hand we walked down the street to a fast food restaurant.

The pimply face young man behind the counter seemed less than eager to take the orders of the patrons in front of us. As the burly guy in front of Emily stepped to the side his eyes went directly to Emily's chest.

With her nipples tenting the thin material, even Emily's small tits attracted attention. Counter boy stared as if he had x-ray vision.

"Can I take your order please?" He stammered.

When I placed the order for both of us he seemed disappointed. His eyes went back to Emily as he fumbled in the drawer for change. Even as we stepped aside his eyes followed her progress. We joined the burly guy and he appeared to be trying to look down her top.

Truth be told, if I was him, I would do so myself. I thought of sitting were counter boy could watch Emily but I didn't want him to lose his job. Back in the car Emily looked at me

and smiled. I think she liked the fact she was turning on a teenager.

At the next stop I followed Emily down aisles of relics from years past. Emily rarely picked things up preferring to mutter and curse instead. I had watched her shop for flowers and the process was much the same.

You would think a guy that drove his grandmother's old car, and owned a house almost a hundred years old would be into antiques. The fact is they really don't do much for me. Sure I appreciate the history and all, but to pay money and have it sit around collecting dust...well...

"Parker can you get the attendant." Emily stood up from a small table.

I caught a quick glimpse of her perky nipple inside her top and then to her.

"You're as bad as the kid." Emily chastised me.

"I'll get someone to help." I replied sheepishly.

Returning with a middle aged woman Emily pointed to a vase that caught her eye.

"I'm Sandy. How can I help you?" She asked Emily.

"I would like to see that vase." Emily pointed to the table.

Sandy looked at the vase and then at Emily.

"Ok." Sandy replied.

Emily stood impatiently as if she expected something to happen. Sandy looked to me and then back to Emily.

"Em." I touched her shoulder. "You can look at the vase."

"Not here it's too dark. At the counter please." Emily looked at me and then to Sandy.

Sandy still seemed to be unsure what was expected of her.

"Can you please take the vase up to the front counter?" I suggested.

"OH, why yes." Sandy replied happily.

I could see Emily wince as the woman picked it up as if it were a child's toy. Walking behind Emily I could see she was nervously following the woman. Sandy sat the vase down with a thud on a glass counter. I thought Emily was going to faint.

"Is this better?" Sandy turned to ask Emily.

Without replying Emily moved the stunning piece to a heavy cloth covering part of the counter. Touching it only to turn it to the next side, Emily looked closely at the vase studying it's every detail

Sandy moved behind the counter where she was joined by another woman whose interest was piqued.

"It sure is pretty." The other woman gushed.

Pushing her hat back, Emily turned it yet again and bent in for a closer look. Even Sandy and the other woman could not help but see Emily's exposed tits. Sandy looked up at me in disbelief. The other woman turned and walked away.

"How much." Emily looked up still bent over.

"Well let me see." Sandy started to reach for the vase.

"Please don't." Emily warned her.

"But the tag is on the bottom." Sandy explained.

Emily stood up straight and reached out with both hands. As if she was touching one of her prized flowers Emily picked up the vase and turned it for Sandy to see.

"Three fifty." Sandy said proudly.

"We'll take it." Emily answered immediately.

"That is three hundred and fifty dollars." Sandy repeated thinking Emily misunderstood her.

"Do you have a box I can pack it in?" Emily asked Sandy.

"Used boxes and wrapping are free. We have new boxes and shipping supplies right there." Sandy pointed to the end of the counter.

"Parker please pay Sandy." Emily said walking to the new box section.

Emily herself wrapped the vase before putting it in a box. This box was put in a much larger box filled with foam peanuts.

Emily walked the remaining aisles but only the vase made it into the trunk of the car.

"That is a beautiful art deco vase." I admitted as we headed to the next town.

"It was designed by Hans Bolek around 1924." Emily explained. "They normally sell for much higher prices."

(About one thousand dollars more I would later find out.)

Emily purchased another vase later in the day but just because she liked it. Dinner was a repeat of lunch except we went to a restaurant where we were waited on. While returning from the men's room I observed our female server near the soda machine. Discreetly she pointed out Emily to another employee, then they had a laugh at her expense. Still I said nothing.

Joining Emily in bed we cuddled up and talked about the day. Thursday morning I went jogging while Emily slept. When I entered the bedroom from the shower Emily was getting dressed for the day.

Again I held my tongue as this middle aged thing of beauty dressed. With equal part bag lady and floosy Emily placed the hat from yesterday on her head. As she maneuvered into the passenger seat I became concerned she wasn't wearing panties.

Looking down her top was no longer an issue. The stretchy band of material looked as if it were painted on. Since her areolas were not visible, I still said nothing. Should we encounter rain, that may change quickly.

Today we headed to a theme park about two hours away. It was a warm sunny day and when we arrived the park was already wall to wall people. With so many teenagers and young adult girls wearing bikinis under their clothes I thought Emily's attire would draw far less attention.

I was wrong, well not completely, but there were times. I won't bore you with a day's worth of details except to say all men are dogs. One in particular stood out.

Emily and I had enjoyed several rides. Emily especially likes roller coasters, fortunately I do too. On one particular ride four people sat facing forward, four more would face backwards. The ride shot you up the track and over several humps that would take you off the seat.

At the end it would shoot you back the way you came with the passenger view now reversed. I had a feeling the guy across from us had no manners. The fact that he blatantly ogled Emily didn't even seem to affect his wife.

When the ride came to the end I purposely waited for the two seats to clear before I helped Emily stand to disembark. As luck would have it the perv hung back so he was in front of Emily.

As he stepped out he turned. "Those are some damn nice titties."

"John are you coming?" His wife yelled before I could respond.

"Yes dear." John replied. Then he turned back to Emily and me. "Bet that pussy is nice and tight too."

John then hurriedly jumped up on the platform and scurried away before I could move past Emily. It didn't ruin the day but the thought of what he said seemed to affect me more than I expected.

With the long ride back to the lodge I wasn't surprised when Emily lifted the armrests and rested her head on my lap. It was a lot of walking and excitement, I guessed she was just tired.

...

Maybe I was becoming accustomed to the altitude but my morning run Friday seemed to be easier than earlier in the week. Entering the room I was surprised to see Emily waiting for me dressed and standing beside our luggage.

"I want you to take me home." Emily looked at me with bloodshot eyes.

I had paid for the room through Sunday but I had a feeling that was immaterial at this point.

"Ok, can I at least take a shower and change?" I asked softly.

"You aren't even going to ask why?" Emily started crying.

"If you want to go home, we're going home." I assured her.

Still crying Emily pointed to the bedroom. I hesitated a minute and decided it would be best to do as she wished. My suitcase was open and fresh clothes were on the bed when I came out of the bathroom. I dressed and closed the suitcase.

Entering the living area, except for the car keys on the counter the suite was empty. I went to the lobby to check out, still no Emily. The clerk was sorry I was leaving early but reminded me there would be no refund for the other days.

My heart soared when I found Emily sitting in the passenger seat. Opening the trunk I put my suitcase in and checked on the box with the vase. Opening the driver's door I took my seat and looked over at Emily.

"I want a kiss before we leave."

Emily looked at me and knew I was serious. She turned and looked out the windshield, I could see a tear roll down her cheek. Reaching around Emily released her seatbelt.

"Do you still love me Parker?" Emily voice was filled with doubt.

"I will never stop loving you Emily." I reached out and took her hand. "Now, if you want to go home I want my kiss."

Emily popped up on her knees and thrust herself in my arms weeping.

"I love you Parker..."

With my lips pressed to hers she couldn't say another word. The drive home was almost ten hours. Considering how the day started the rest of trip was uneventful. Well, except for lunch. Besides talking with Emily and trying to figure out why we're leaving two days early, I had many other things on my mind as well.

Stopping for a quick lunch and gas I pulled into another fast food place. Opening Emily's door I helped her out and closed the door behind her. From under her hat Emily gave me a curious look before again taking my hand.

After lunch I again opened her door and helped Emily get seated. Before closing the door I looked up and down the street comparing gas prices. I checked to see if Emily was seated then closed the door.

We drove a short distance to the station before getting on the highway. With a little over five hours to go I planned to get home for a late dinner.

"What are you doing?" I looked over at Emily shifting in her seat.

"This thing itches." Emily complained.

"What thing."

"My bra." Emily replied.

"Then take it off." I suggested.

"Really?" Emily asked with a frown.

"Well you can't spend the next five hours wiggling around over there." I laughed.

Without removing her shirt Emily removed her bra and placed it in the glove box. Continuing our earlier conversations we motored on. We were about two hours from home on a Friday night when we hit not only rush hour but construction.

Creeping along at walking speeds I knew my plans were now in jeopardy.

"Em, I was hoping to get home before we had dinner but at this pace we'll starve to death." I joked. "I know a place a couple of exits up we could eat, then head home when some of this traffic clears. Ok?"

Emily hesitated to answer but as she looked out the windshield she knew I was right.

"Is it a fancy place?" She looked at me oddly.

"It's really nice but casual." I replied.

"Ok Parker, as long as we're not under dressed." Emily answered.

"We'll be fine." I assured her.

Just getting to the restaurant took thirty minutes. As I pulled into the parking lot Emily became agitated.

"Parker I can't go in like this." Emily protested.

I looked her over again wondering what I was missing. I had on shorts and so did she. I had on a casual shirt and she had on a nice blouse. I had on loafers and she had on canvas walking shoes. I looked out the windshield as another couple dressed just like us passed in front.

"Em, look at them they are dressed just like we are." I pointed out.

"She's not." Emily argued.

"Yes she is." I assured her.

"Parker she's wearing a bra."

Like a dummy I looked back out the windshield and looked for the tell tale signs of bra straps. Even at this distance it was clear she was.

"So?" I turned back to Emily to see her reaching in the glovebox.

"So I have to put this on." Emily insisted.

"Why?" I asked stupidly.

"Because!" Emily shouted starting to cry. "Now make sure no one is watching."

Another thing I learned from my father is never argue with an emotional woman.

"Ok." I reassured her as I scanned the parking lot.

It only took a minute to get the bra back on but five for Emily to regain her composure before we could go in. Not once did Emily squirm through dinner. Not once did a patron or server leer or make a snide remark. I still wasn't sure why we had to get home today, but I knew Emily was now conscious about how she dressed.

"Here you are safe and sound." I turned to Emily as I shut off the car.

"Grab my bags and come with me." Emily jumped out before I could open my door.

Opening the trunk I pulled out two suitcases as Emily grabbed the box with the vase.

"Leave the rest for later." Emily ran to the back door and rang the bell.

I had just put the key in the lock when Lilly answered the door.

"Why aren't you at the lodge?" Lilly asked flabbergasted.

"Ask your mom." I said stepping aside.

"Emily?" Lilly asked in an accusatory tone.

"I'll explain later. Parker bring those bags and you both come with me." Emily said sitting the box on the counter, then headed up the stairs. "Where is Rose?"

"She and Daisy went to see a horror film." Lilly explained looking at me for answers.

I shrugged my shoulders confirming I really didn't know. When we reached our bedroom Emily was standing on the bed dressed but barefoot.

"Mother what is this all about?" Lilly asked a bit out of breath.

"In a minute. Parker set those down and come here.

Placing the luggage to the side I stood in front of Emily.

"Good now undress me." Emily grinned.

I turned and looked at Lilly and then back at Emily.

"You heard me. Take my clothes off." Emily repeated.

Gripping the blouse I pulled it over her head. Folding it I set it to one side. I removed her bra and folded it placing it with her blouse. Emily's erect nipples enticed me but I reached for her shorts instead. Her panties joined the pile next.

"Now open that suitcase." Emily looked at Lilly and pointed to the larger one. Lilly opened the lid and on top was the tube top Emily wore to the park.

"Parker put that on me." Emily commanded.

Lilly handed me the thin material and I stretched it over Emily's tits.

"Mother you didn't?" Lilly said aghast. "Not in public?"

Lilly and I watched as the tears from this morning rolled down Emily's cheek.

"The thong and shorts Lilly." Emily asked for weeping.

Lilly hesitated before handing them too me. Without a word I helped Emily dress as she was the day before.

"Mother I can see your pussy lips." Lilly pointed out a distinct camel toe. "Where..., where did he take you?"

Emily started crying harder now.

"A theme park." I admitted

"You let kids see her dressed like this?" Lilly now pointed her finger at me.

"Lilly it's not his fault." Emily bawled. "Now those."

Pointing to the clothes Emily wore shopping, Lilly pulled them from the suitcase. I was surprised she even handed them to me. With Emily still crying I undressed her and redressed her. Again Emily stood for inspection.

"Tell me she wore a bra." Lilly spoke to me again. I shook my head no. "Again in public?"

I nodded yes. "Antique shopping."

"I'm surprised someone didn't rape you while Parker watched." Lilly spat.

"They did." Emily wailed.

Lilly looked at me with pure fear in her eyes.

"No they didn't." I assured Lilly.

"Yes they did, maybe not physically but they did in their minds." Emily explained sniffing. "Parker wanted to beat up the one man but he ran away before I let Parker pass."

"So why are you telling me this now Emily?" Lilly put her hands on her hips.

Oh how I remember that stance. This is when I knew my mother was really serious.

"Because I can't lose Parker. I'm in love with him Lilly." Emily looked at her daughter and then at me. "I know you want to share Parker with me but I don't deserve him."

Any normal wife might agree at this point but then my wife isn't normal. Lilly moved beside me and took my hand. Pulling me down Lilly gave me a passionate kiss.

"Don't you dare come downstairs until you fix this Parker." Lilly pointed her finger at me.

"And you..." Lilly moved to Emily and kissed her mother. "...that ass is off limits until I say so."

Lilly then walked out of the bedroom and closed the door. Still standing on the bed I reached out to Emily and pulled her tight.

"Can you forgive me Parker?" Emily sniffled.

"I already did. But then Lilly said the ass thing." I looked up hoping Emily wouldn't be mad.

Emily removed her top and tossed it aside. Taking my hand she placed them over her breasts.

"How about these? I have been told 'Those are some damn nice titties'." Emily laughed.

"Yeah they are. But how tight is that pussy." I teased her again.

"Not as tight as my ass, but you're welcome to find out if you want?"

"I think I'll do that real soon, but first I think you owe me another kiss."

"Ok, but I warn you, I might not stop at one."

"Deal." I agreed pulling her shorts and panties down.

Emily stepped out of the garments and moved closer. My hands slipped down her back and gripped her ass cheeks. Pulling her tight against me I nibbled on her right breast. Emily mewed while holding my head in her arms.

"Parker I'm sorry I embarrassed you." Emily whispered. "I wasn't thinking...I just...I'm not young like the twins."

I released Emily's nipple and looked in her eyes. I could see the vulnerability she seldom shows.

"Em, you're sexy enough for me if you wore a tent." I said caressing her ass cheeks.

"But I thought you liked it when I flash you?" Emily pouted.

"I love it when you flash 'me'." I agreed. "Sometimes I have a hard time keeping my hands off of you."

"Are you going to punish me?" Emily leaned her forehead against mine.

"I am going to make love to you..." I kissed her tenderly. "...but first I have an idea."

I kissed Emily passionately as she stood on the bed. I moved my hand down the crack of her ass and found her cunt sopping wet. Passing the temptation to finger her I instead diddle her clit. Emily moaned in my mouth as her passion built.

Ok, four piles." I stepped back leaving Emily confused. "Trash, house only, property only, preferably the back yard, and lastly in public."

"What are you talking about?" Emily squeezed her legs tight.

"Your clothes, we're going to sort them."

"Right now?" Emily protested.

"Right now. If we have any disagreements the twins decide." I explained. "You stay there and try on any debatable garments."

"What about those?" Emily pointed to the clothes she wore at the lodge.

"The clothes you wore home today we agree are appropriate. You decide on the others."

"On the property?" Emily grinned.

I picked up the billowy top that exposed her tits and looked at it closely. Handing it to Emily I had her put it on.

"In the house." I stated.

"Even with a bra." Emily teased.

I ran my hands up under the blouse and caressed her tits. Emily pressed against me and offered her lips. I kissed her firmly the backed away.

"I would enjoy it more if you didn't." I teased back.

"Ok, house only." Emily giggled taking the top off and tossing it in a new spot.

Most of her clothes were easy to grade. All of her bras and panties. Her nice blouses, shorts and slacks. Most of her skirts and dresses passed muster. We disagreed on three but agreed to let the twins decide.

I had Emily try on several items, each time she did we sealed the decision with a kiss. Seeing her naked, I just wanted to throw her on the bed and fuck her. Emily herself was growing impatient as I teased her repeatedly.

We were down to the last pile I pulled from the drawer. These were the worst of the worst.

Emily let me dispose of a few garments, but then we came across the shorts she wore in her garden that first time.

"On the property." Emily suggested.

"Put them on and let's see." I countered.

Emily plucked them from me and started to slip them on. Pulling them over her ass Emily shimmied them in place. The gusset of the shorts rode tight between her labia's. From where I was standing, and without any panties, I could see Emily's trimmed pussy hairs.

"House only." I argued.

Emily looked down at her favorite shorts then looked back at me.

"Sit down Parker." Emily pointed to the bed.

Not sure why she said it, I wisely did as instructed. Emily jumped off the bed, her tits bounced freely for my enjoyment. Emily reached for my zipper and pulled it down. Reaching in she found my hard cock waiting in anticipation.

"Ouch!" I cried out as she tried bending my cock.

"Sorry." Emily blushed.

I could have unbuckled my belt and release the clasp but Emily was determined to fish it out. I wiggled inside my shorts until my cock and one ball emerged.

"That's better." Emily squealed. "Hold me Parker."

Emily crawled back on the bed then straddled my thighs with her feet. I gripped her waist as she bent her knees positioning her pussy over my cock. Hooking a finger inside her shorts Emily pulled the gusset to one side.

The moment her dripping cunt rubbed against the head of my cock it swelled.

"I vote for on the property." Emily giggled. Looking at me Emily dared me to vote against her.

"Only with panties." I moaned.

Emily lowered her cunt until just the head of my cock disappeared.

"It would be easier to fuck me in the garden if I wore a thong." Emily leaned in to kiss me.

I gripped her waist tighter and pushed her quivering pussy over my cock.

"Deal" I grunted.

"Fuck me Parker." Emily moaned.

With her arms around my neck and me still gripping her waist Emily lowered her cunt over my cock. The material of the shorts dug along the shaft causing more than a little discomfort. If that wasn't enough the metal zipper gouged into the tender skin of my balls. Still I wouldn't have changed a thing.

I was in love with Emily all over again. I caressed her back and squeezed her ass. Emily's tongue sparred with mine as her kisses became more intense.

"You want me to be your dirty little girl don't you Parker?" Emily whispered her chin digging into my shoulder. "Prim and proper, maybe even sexy in public, but here at home you want me to be the exhibitionist we both know I am?"

"Yes." I moaned on the edge of an orgasm.

"I love you Parker, I love teasing you with my tits, I love taunting you with my pussy." Emily moaned in my mouth. "I will suck your cock and drink your cum. I will let you eat my pussy and fuck my ass until I can't sit."

I kissed Emily as I thrust so hard I thought she would crush my balls. Her pussy started contracting around my cock as our excitement continued to build.

"I will be your dirty little girl my love, but you must promise me one thing." Emily pressed her forehead against mine.

"I promise I will never leave you." I groaned on the edge of and orgasm.

"Oh Parker, Rose was right, you do understand." Emily gushed. "Cum with me Parker! Fill me with your love."

## Chapter 10

"Daddy, Ashton has a poopy diaper." Violet was giggling as she ran in the room.

I looked at the TV trying not to laugh, and then back to my four year old daughter. Poop was new to her vocabulary, and she tried to use it every chance she got. I myself thought it was hilarious, others in the house however disagreed. I soon learned why.

"Where is the little rug rat?" I asked dislodging myself from the couch.

"He's in the play room with Emmie."

Violet took my hand and led me just outside the room that was once a place of reflection and solitude, my den. Now it looks and smells like a day care center. I couldn't be happier.

"I came to volunteer for poopy duty." I said to Lilly who was rocking on the sun porch.

"Mommy! Daddy said poopy!" Violet squealed.

"Yes, he did." Lilly glared at me smiling. "He's being a bad boy too."

"Tattle tale." I scooped up Violet and started tickling her in my arms.

"Emmie, help me!" Violet squealed even louder.

"Emmie's busy changing Ashton's poopy diaper." Lilly said trying not to laugh.

"MOMMY!" Violet shrieked. "Daddy, mommy said poopy."

"How about you take Daisy outside, I'll bring Ashton out in a minute to play." I kissed my daughter then set her down.

"Can I water the flowers?" Violet asked.

"Yes, but not until Emmie comes out." Lilly said.

"Ok." Violet replied happily. "Daisy!" Our daughter called out.

The dog came running into the room where Violet greeted her. Together they walked to the back door like best friends. Lilly and I watched Violet head out the door then run to get the watering can.

I think my sister was offended at first when Violet picked the name. Now she sees it as an honor. The dog is just a mutt from a shelter, but she is extremely protective of both kids. Daisy followed Violet outside, but then went to a spot where she would stand guard over the entire back yard.

I looked at my wife and her growing belly. Lilly looked up at me tired but happy.

"You look beautiful." I said honestly.

"So that is your plan. To keep me bare foot and pregnant?" Lilly pushed herself up from the rocking chair.

"I told you we could stop at any time." I moved to Lilly and embraced her.

"Ha! If I stopped having babies you would starve to death."  
Lilly teased me.

"Very funny." I blushed. "I can't help it if I'm a tit man."

"I can vouch for that." Emily said holding Ashton's hand as he walked unsteadily. "Although to be fair, you might call him and ass man too."

"Well I'm glad you two enjoy it. I'll pass, these hemorrhoids are enough of a pain in the ass." Lilly chuckled. "You two go outside with the kids. I'll wait for Rose to get here before I start supper."

Emily led Aston out the back door and joined Violet. Violet was filling the watering can with the hose, only now it was overflowing. Lilly pressed against me stretching up for a kiss. I held her in my arms and savored her lips as if it was our first time.

"I could help." I offered.

"You have my love." Lilly whispered. "Now you go out and play in the garden with the kids. All three of them."

I turned and looked out the window with my arm around my wife. Emily was laughing as Violet was splashing in the water puddles she made. Ashton was trying to walk, but in the grass he kept falling. Daisy moved to within feet of Aston and again stood guard.

"She looks younger every day." Lilly said of her mother.

"Kids will do that for you." I teased.

"Having a man that loves you will do that for you Parker." Lilly whispered. "Now go play."

"So will I see you tonight?" I looked down at Lilly.

"You never know?" Lilly laughed. "Have you been a good boy?"

Lilly was right, rarely do I know. Each night when I go to sleep a woman lies beside me. Mostly Emily, often Lilly. Only on rare occasions does Rose spend the night, and then, only to sleep.

"I've tried to be." I boasted. "What do you think?"

"Oh Parker, you are such a good man, you have made all of my dreams come true." Lilly hugged me. "Now go play while I take a nap. I want to be awake when you ravage me tonight."

I led Lilly to the couch I recently occupied and kissed her before she closed her eyes. Walking back to the sun porch I looked out at the back yard and Emily's garden. She and Violet were now watering plants one by one.

I could see Emily teaching Violet the secrets to her success. Ashton had crawled over to Daisy, our dog, and grabbed another handful of fur. The dog must have been tormented for some time as she stood up, move several feet away and plopped down to watch my son again. Ashton then grabbed a handful of grass and tried to eat it.

Our lives are changing again, not only personally, but professionally as well.

On the personal front, as noted, Lilly and I are expecting our third child soon. Lilly says this one is also a girl. Rose suggested we call her Viola, also a flower. Now married, Lucas and my sister Daisy, have a little boy, and too are trying for more.

Professionally there is even more activity. Tori, Emily's sister has accepted another promotion with her company. She will be moving back to California and can return the house she was renting out.

Rose's career continues to advance. We just learned she and Lilly will be returning to Indianapolis to again host her own show. Although the money isn't significantly better, the market size is greater, and therefore garners more prestige.

Lilly announced that when Viola is born she will no longer be working 4 days a week. The plan for now is Lilly will work just 2 days until the kids are in school. Emily has written another book that has done quite well. The subject is gardening in the Midwest. Emily also included a couple of chapters about other successful florists.

Myself? I am now working with an architect, not as employment, but to design an addition to accommodate a growing family and Rose. Fortunately we found an expert in vintage house construction.

Emily and I are heading up to my parent's house in the morning so my Grandmother can sign off on the plans. Considering it was her house for almost fifty years it was the least I could do. While we're there Emily will be going over

her financial portfolio with my father, who handles a portion of her estate.

The moment I walked out Daisy gave out a soft bark. Ashton looked over and saw me. Pushing himself up, he stood smiling and wobbling. "Dada."

I made my way over and took his hand. Ashton pointed to Violet. "Vot."

Emily looked up from under her hat at the two of us. I looked past her face and found the object of my desires dangling just inside the opening. With the kids around it doesn't happen as often these days, but Emily still likes to tease me with her tits.

"Violet, Ashton is calling for you." Emily pointed to us.

"Ok." Violet handed Emily the watering can and headed our way.

Joining us I led Ashton to the swing set and started to push them both. Violet was on the swing with the wide strap, Ashton locked in protective chair. Daisy made her way over to Emily and sat beside her as she watched.

"Rose!" Violet jumped from the swing squealing.

"Violet!" Rose happily called out before picking her up and swinging her around.

"Come swing with me." Violet tugged on her aunt.

Rose greeted both Emily and I with a kiss before greeting her nephew with one on his cheek.

"Lilly?" Rose asked as Violet pushed her in the swing.

"Napping." I explained. "Said she will start dinner when you get here."

"When she wakes up you can tell her I was running late." Rose winked at me.

Actually it was Ashton who determined the schedule. Latched onto his mother's milk filled breast, Lilly sat and directed Emily and Rose in the kitchen.

.....

"We could just sleep." I offered.

Lilly opened her eyes and looked at me standing beside the bed.

"Is that what you want?" Lilly asked me suggestively.

"If you're tired." I replied.

"What if I'm horny too?" Lilly giggled.

"Are you?" I laughed.

"Well, I am pregnant." Lilly pulled off the covers exposing her naked body. "Isn't that the way you like it?"

"I don't remember ever saying that." I slipped in beside her naked.

"Maybe you haven't, but this big guy sure seems to enjoy it just the same." Lilly stroked my cock.

"Does that mean you'll be on top?" I leered at her milk swollen tits.

"Will you ravage me after I cum?" Lilly asked for a commitment.

"I can be talked into that." I teased.

"Oh Parker I do love you." Lilly moaned as she mounted my erect cock.

It is hard to explain Lilly and sex. Although she enjoys intercourse, her libido is actually quite low normally. Even Rose admits that Lilly rarely initiates their lovemaking. However, like with me, Lilly would never refuse Rose's advances.

Strange as it might seem, when Lilly is pregnant, it's like her hormones go into overdrive. Lilly not only asks to make love but seems to crave it at times. When she mentioned she was tired but also horny I've learned Lilly actually means it.

Other than enjoying me suckling the milk from her tits, there is nothing wild or kinky going on. Lilly will ride me to a very satisfying orgasm and then roll on her back and begs me to pound her 'pregnant pussy' as she calls it.

The next night Lilly will all but attack Rose the same way.

Then, as if the switch was turned off, between pregnancies' it's back to once a week sex if that.

"Fuck that pregnant pussy!" Lilly squeals digging her finger nails into my ass cheeks.

Lilly's cunt is red and swollen from riding me earlier. Enjoying a massive orgasm her pussy is frothing with spent excitement. Cutting me off much too soon, beads of milk still cling to her nipples assuring Ashton will not go hungry.

"Deeper Parker. " Lilly moans. "I want to feel your love when you cum."

I move my cock at an angle and drag it over her clit. Lilly grabs her stomach and pushes down as her hips roll up.

"Oh god do that again." Lilly growled.

I shifted again and drug my cock back over her clit. Lilly now grabbed both tits and squeezed them firmly. Milk sprayed over my chest and dripped back over hers. With a grunt I plunged my cock hard into Lilly.

"Feel that Viola?" Lilly hissed. "Daddy loves mommy's milk."

Lilly squeezed her tits again and again I slammed deep in her cunt.

"Cum daddy, feed mommy your milk."

Then and there I lost it. Lilly had never said or done that before. I spewed every ounce of cum my balls possessed deep in my wife. Lilly held me tight and rode out another orgasm herself.

After cleaning up we laid together on the edge of sleep.

"Parker." Lilly stroked my cock softly.

"Yeah." I nuzzled up tightly.

"Are you sure you should spend the night?" Lilly whispered.

"It's been five years Lil. I think she's earned the right to know." I replied.

My wife rolled over and looked at me. Her eyes were scanning mine to see if I was up to this. Her concerns did little to curtail mine. Lilly's hand came up and caressed my cheek.

"I think you have earned the right to know." Lilly said. "I don't want to see you lose your family over this."

"If I lose them over this...., we're not much of a family." I explained. "Don't worry, she'll call." I smiled.

"Tomorrow night when Emily calls I want to see." Lilly giggled.

"You mean watch us?" I sat up in bed. "Tomorrow? Tomorrow night at my parents?"

"Emily will love it." Lilly teased. "That's what I want to see. A live movie." Lilly chuckled.

"But how?" I asked in astonishment. "

"You have a phone, figure it out." Lilly pulled my arm around to her belly then closed her eyes. "According to Daisy, you've done things like this before." Lilly snuggled

against me. "Mom will..." Lilly squeezed my cock. "...let's just say you may get more brownie points than you may ever be able to spend."

.....

It was a beautiful morning as Emily and I headed out. We each kissed Rose and Lilly goodbye as well as the kids. It wasn't ten minutes after we pulled out of the drive when Emily's bra was placed in the glovebox.

"Comfy now?" I looked over.

"You just keep your eyes on the road and I will be." Emily chuckled as she pushed the material of her blouse against her chest.

From under the brim of her hat I looked in her eyes. Emily no longer blushes at the games we play. I know she gets just as much enjoyment flashing me as I do being flashed.

"You're as beautiful as the first day we met." I smiled.

"Ha, you're just saying that to get in my pants." Emily accused me.

"Will it work?" I teased.

"Probably." Emily chuckled.

"Then you really are as beautiful as the first day we met." I looked deep in her eyes.

Emily pulled her top down exposing a tit. Quickly covering it up, she pointed out the windshield.

"Eyes on the road."

We are on the way to visit my parents, just the two of us. Emily has been there before, but always with Lilly and the kids as well. Except for my grandmother, neither my mom nor dad has acknowledged Emily as something other than Rose and Lilly's mother. Somehow I hope to change that.

Emily made an appointment with my father for the next day. He has been helping Emily with some of her investments for the last couple of years. As we drove, I told her the story my dad told me about the guy who wanted the motorcycle insurance.

When my mother told me dad had won an award at work I suggested we celebrate by going out to dinner. They have a favorite spot, which has a small ensemble on weekends, where they can also dance. I happily agreed.

Emily put the bra back on just blocks from my parents' home.

My father, Payton, was in the garage with my brother Darren. I walked around and opened Emily's door as they approached.

"How was the drive" Dad asked looking at the old sedan.

"Happily uneventful." I smiled.

"When are you going to get rid of the old girl? Can't you afford a new car?" Darren asked kicking the tire.

I quickly glanced at Emily and then back at Darren and my dad.

"Not going to happen, she's part of the family." I replied.

"Damn right she's not going anywhere." Emily muttered under her breath.

Darren and dad looked at me to see if I understood what she said.

"Is mom around?" I changed the subject.

"They're in the back yard." My father pointed out.

Since the day of my wedding, my grandmother, Caroline, knew Emily and I were lovers. She has always greeted Emily enthusiastically. Many think it is because they both have a passion for gardening. I think it's because they both have an appreciation for passion.

My mother, Joyce, on the other hand has been wary of Emily since the beginning. Because of the distance we live apart visits are mostly only for holidays and special occasions. Lilly and I have brought the grandkids up a many times, but only occasionally with Emily. Since this is the first time Emily and I have come alone, I walked Emily over and stayed a few minutes while they all got reacquainted.

Mom hopped up to greet us both. If mom was unhappy Emily was with me, she didn't let it be known at this time. My grandmother, waited for us to approach her. Darren's wife Pam was present and waited to greet us after Caroline.

I went back and joined Darren and my dad. We all sat outside to enjoy lunch before Darren and Pam left.

"Our dinner reservations are at 7." My mother explained to Emily and me.

"Nothing too formal, I hope." Emily looked at me. "I only brought the one dress."

"Nothing formal." Mom replied. "If you're going to wear a dress, than so will we." Mom nodded to my grandmother.

It was a beautiful day to relax, and that we did. Sitting in the shade I opened up the plans for the new addition on the house. My dad and grandmother looked them over while Emily updated my mom on the grandchildren.

My grandmother gushed over the expansion especially when I explained the addition would look just like her old house inside and out. My dad was only concerned about how much it would cost.

I went out to the car and brought in our luggage. Emily was still outside with my dad and grandmother. I carried the luggage in the house, I started to pass by my mother as she

stood in the kitchen. Joyce, my mother, looked at both suitcases and the hanging bag holding my shirt, slacks, and Emily's dress.

The way my mother looked at me let me know she was concerned. As I stated, up until now Lilly has always been present when we visit. My mother knows Emily lives with us, she also knows Lilly is away for days at a time. Etiquette suggests asking questions surrounding the living arrangements are not asked. Until now.

"Where are you taking them?" Mom asked.

"To the spare room." I replied unwavering.

Mom looked at the back yard for several moments. She's no idiot, for that matter neither is my father. The difference is mom notices things, my dad on the other hand does not.

"Is that wise?" My mother asked me still looking outside.

"Probably not." I answered.

"Parker, she is your mother-in-law." My mom said as the back door opened.

I looked to see who it was. My grandmother looked at us both, then sat down.

"You could sleep on the couch." Mom replied.

"We could get a hotel room." I suggested.

"You will do no such thing." My grandmother, Caroline, protested.

"But Payton..." My mother started to argue.

"Is clueless." Caroline cut her off. "We both knew this day would come. Well now it has."

It's not like I had a specific plan, if I did, it wouldn't have looked like this. My mother focused on her mother none too happy. Caroline stood her ground and nodded back at me. Mom took a deep breath then slowly exhaled.

"So it's true then?" My mother looked directly at me.

"Yes." I answered truthfully.

"And Lilly?" Mom asked with a tear in her eye.

"Encourages it. So does Rose." I explained. "Do you want to know why?"

Mom again hesitated.

"Yes." My mother whispered.

"Because of you." I admitted.

"Me?" Mom replied taken aback.

"And dad, and grandma, and especially Daisy." I offered.

"What are you saying?" Mom asked exasperated.

"Rose is a celebrity, not a national celebrity, but a celebrity just the same." I started. "I don't know all the details, but somewhere along the way Daisy met Rose, maybe for a college class?"

"Daisy?" Mom asked astonished.

"I'm pretty sure. Anyways, in public Rose would pose as her twin sister."

"To avoid unwanted attention?" My grandmother cut in. "To keep her personal life private?"

"Probably. Not all the time mind you, she's still on TV. But enough to cast doubt." I added. "Through Daisy, Rose met me. I figured out their game and met Lilly."

"And you seduced Lilly?" Mom asked piecing it together.

"Well..." I looked at my grandmother who just smiled. "Not until Rose seduced me first."

"What?" My mother stammered. "Why in the world would she do that?" Mom looked at both of us. I nodded to my grandmother.

"Darling, Rose did it.... because Rose and Lilly are lovers." Caroline announced. "I thought you knew?"

From her reaction it was clear my mom didn't know how truly close Rose and Lilly are. I took her hand and led her to a seat beside her mother.

"Mom, Lilly and I fell in love. She wanted some things Rose couldn't give her." I kneeled in front of her. "Security, kids, a normal life, something she never had with a famous mother and sister."

"You mean Lilly .....Rose." My mother's eyes pleaded with me to understand.

"Will always be together. That's why Rose made me come to California." I explained. "She didn't want me to take Lilly away from her."

"So she made her mother seduce you?" Joyce suggested.

I looked at my grandmother again.

"No baby, that had to be Lilly's decision." My grandmother took her daughters hand.

"So you seduced Emily?" My mother now accused me.

"Well, not exactly. When we met she tried to kick me out, send me back home." I explained. "But I saw in her what I see in both of her daughters. I fell in love with Emily too."

"Stop!" My mother blurted out. "Parker this is incest, and more incest! What does this have to do with me?"

I looked at my grandmother one last time.

"Joyce, Parker was chosen because of how he was brought up. Loving, honest, and if I'm right, loyal." Caroline confided. "He's a good man. Think about Rose and Emily as celebrities. What he knows about that family. The secrets he could tell."

"Parker you wouldn't?" My mother jumped up and stood over me.

"When I told you I'm in love with them..." I stood up in front of my mother. "...I meant it. I would give my life for any of them."

Mom sat back down and looked at her mother. I could see how much this weighed on her mind. She looked at me and then the back yard.

"You mustn't tell your father what you've told me." Mom looked up.

"I won't. But I won't lie either." I replied.

My grandmother squeezed her daughters hand and nodded in agreement.

"Ok." Mom replied with a sigh.

I picked up the luggage and the bag and headed out of the kitchen.

"Parker?" My mom called out.

"Yes?"

"I'll leave clean sheets on the dresser for in the morning." Mom whispered. "If he finds out, please don't rub his nose in it."

"Agreed."

I headed down the hallway conflicted. Mom's offer to supply clean sheets, if not an outright approval, suggested at least, a small amount of acceptance.

Taking my mother's suggestion to heart, I changed clothes in my father's office, while Emily dressed in the spare room. Walking down the hall I stopped at the spare room. The door was open and Emily was looking at herself in the mirror.

I leaned against the opening and just watched her primp. Emily looked at me in the reflection of the mirror.

"Can you zip me up?" She asked batting her eyes.

I approached from behind slipping my hand inside the back of the dress and around to the sides.

"I'd only change one thing." I teased.

"What's that?" Emily cooed.

"With this dress you're wearing a bra? It wouldn't do if you were uncomfortable all night." I winked at her in the mirror.

I reached back and undid the clasp. With the bra now free I moved my hands inside Emily's dress and cupped her tits.

"But what about your parents?" Emily stepped forward. Freeing herself, she turned and looked at me.

"As long as you don't flash them, I think they'll be fine." I joked.

Emily blushed then slid the dress off each shoulder. Next she quickly removed the bra and handed it to me. I tossed the hated bra on the bed as I ogled her tits. Now covering her chest I leaned in for a kiss. Breaking free Emily turned her back so I could zip up her dress.

Facing the mirror at a different angle than me I noticed her eyes wander to the door. I turned and looked.

"Mom?" I blurted out accusatorily. "How long have you been standing there?"

She didn't answer, when her eyes went to the bra on the bed, mine followed. When she looked back at me I followed her eyes again. When she looked at Emily I stayed focused on her.

There was this pause I knew all so well. My mother had this down pat. This could be good, or bad, you never knew which. Looking for clues which way it would be, my eyes never left my mothers.

"I'm sorry Emily...it's not like me to eavesdrop...but..." Mom whispered. "...I think I have a better understanding now." Mom then looked back at me squarely in the eyes. "I see now how difficult this may be for you, but hopefully you can keep your hands off of Emily in public?"

After that my mother turned to leave.

"Mom?" I spoke up. Just hearing my voice seemed to startle her.

"Yes?" She said with her back to me.

"Is there something you wanted?" I asked.

Mom turned to us with watery eyes. "We're ready when you are."

"I'll be ready in a minute." Emily replied reaching for the bra.

"Don't be absurd." My mother smiled. "You look perfect just the way you are."

"Are you sure?" Emily wavered.

Mom stepped in the room and gently took Emily's hand. Leaning in, my mom gave Emily a quick kiss on the cheek.

"I insist." She then led Emily from the room.

With the women all in dresses and my dad in a blazer I felt a bit under dressed. I borrowed a sports coat and off we went. I let my dad drive the old sedan so I could sit in the back with Emily and my grandmother.

My dad was on his third beer, I stopped after the first. Mom ordered a small cake for desert as a celebration for my dad's award. As the band started their first set mom and dad hit the dance floor. After the second song I took my dad's jacket off, stood up and offered Emily my hand.

"Care to dance?" I asked.

"I'm not sure I know how." Emily blushed.

"Perfect, he doesn't know either." My grandmother quipped.

"I only stepped on your foot once." I replied.

Laughing, Emily took my hand and we joined my parents on the dance floor. After years of marriage and dancing, they were actually quite good. Emily and I basically just wiggled in place.

When the first slow song started playing I took Emily in my arms. Pressed against me she rested her face against my chest. With my hands on Emily's waist I was tempted to let them slide over her ass.

"Parker why have me take off the bra?" Emily whispered.  
"With this dress no one will know."

Emily was right. With short sleeves, a modest neckline, and the dark material, it would be difficult to tell.

"I'll know." I leaned in and kissed her hair.

"You're incorrigible." Emily smiled looking up. "I wasn't sure your mom would approve of me."

"My grandmother approves, let's just say mom is working on it." I explained.

"She handles it well." Emily looked over at my parents dancing. "That must be hard for her."

I wasn't sure how to respond to that, so I didn't. Emily pressed firmly against me as we continued to shuffle in place.

By the end of our stay I danced not only with my mother but my grandmother as well. Getting ready to leave my dad handed me the keys to the car. Putting the sports coat back on I dropped the keys in the pocket.

Mom walked my father to the car as Emily and I followed behind with my grandmother.

"I think he's had one too many." My grandmother snickered.

I deposited the women in the back seat with my mother. Walking around behind the car I reached in my pocket for the keys. My hand came upon something that was slightly bigger and longer than the fob.

From the distinct contours I knew exactly what it was. Laughing to myself I reach in the other pocket. I pulled the keys out but with them came something else. Emily's lace panties. I stopped in my tracks and quickly stuffed the panties back in the pocket.

Taking my seat behind the wheel I was feeling a bit uncomfortable. My cock was starting to get hard just thinking of what may lie ahead.

"You ok?" Mom asked.

"Uh, yeah, I think dad must have moved the seat forward a bit." I lied.

I looked over to see if he was going to set me straight but his eyes were closed and he seemed to be sleeping. I drove us back to my parents' house the whole time wondering what Emily had in mind.

With the butt plug in one pocket, and her panties in the other, all I could think of is the game we play in dressing her. My guess is Emily was offering me one or another. The butt plug was clear, what was the other? My cock continued to strain in my pants as I thought of Emily sitting between my mother and grandmother with no panties on.

"Parker, you better help me with your father." Mom tapped me on the shoulder.

"Sure." I replied hoping my erection didn't show when I got out.

Emily walked with my grandmother as I helped steady my dad through the house to their bedroom. Leaving mom to deal with my dad, I found Emily and my grandmother talking in the living room. When my eyes found Emily's she stopped talking. There was this unmistakable sexual tension that instantly filled the room.

"Yes, well...." My grandmother stood. "...I'll get ready for bed so the bathroom will be free for the two of you."

Emily looked at my grandmother and let out a bit of a chuckle.

"She didn't mean it like that." I said.

"Of course I did Parker, I told you before, I was young once too."

"Goodnight grandma." I said giving her a hug.

"Goodnight Caroline." Emily stood and hugged her too.

Emily moved in front of me and wrapped her arms inside my jacket.

"Thank you for such a wonderful time." Emily stretched up to kiss me.

Her lips were warm and wet, I could feel the anticipation of the kiss.

"So did you decide?" Emily asked excitedly.

Pulling the butt plug and the panties from my father's jacket I held them in opposite hands.

"Here? In my parents' house?" I taunted her.

"It's what you want isn't it?" Emily snuggled tighter.

"Why would you say that?" I replied perplexed.

"You told your mother you're fucking me didn't you?" Emily provoked me.

"She suspected, I only confirmed it." I admitted.

"Thank you Parker." Emily stretched up and kissed me again. "Joyce is not thrilled about it, but she was happy you didn't lie to her."

"So you've talked?" I asked warily.

"In tactful way." Emily kissed me again. "Besides the fact that I'm your mother-in-law, she thinks I'm too old for you."

"And you're ok with that?" I dared to ask.

"Do you still love me Parker?"

"I do."

"Then unzip this dress and choose." Emily turned around.

"Bend over." I whispered.

Emily looked over her shoulder and into my eyes. I placed the panties back in the coat pocket and spit on the butt plug. Emily turned and bent over. Pulling the back of her dress up I placed the slender end of the dildo against her brown star.

With a firm but gentle push I inserted the butt plug fully in her ass. Emily wiggled her butt then stood up.

"Now the zipper." She murmured.

I pulled the zipper down the middle of her back. Emily pulled the dress from her shoulders then let the material fall to the floor.

"What are you doing?" I gasped in astonishment.

"Going to take a shower..." Emily looked back over her shoulder. "... are you coming?"

Now naked Emily stepped out of the dress and started to the hallway. I picked up the dress and followed her. Just as we got to the spare room my grandmother came out of the bathroom in her housecoat.

I instantly stopped but Emily continued. Grandma looked at Emily then back to me. With a wink she turned and headed to her bedroom without a word. I took off my dad's jacket, and along with the dress placed them in the closet on hangers.

I undressed then slipped on my sleeping shorts just in case. When I entered the bathroom Emily was waiting for me. Before I could respond she pulled my shorts down and grabbed my cock.

"Where's your phone?" Emily cocked her head to one side.

"What?" I asked momentarily confused.

"Rose and Lilly are waiting." Emily chuckled. "Now hurry and go get it."

Stepping out of my shorts I moved quickly down the hall and back with a raging hard on. Obviously Lilly confided with Emily to our plan. Hitting a few prompts we were soon looking at not only Rose and Lilly, but Daisy as well.

Dressed in night wear they were lounging in bed with Rose in the middle. I propped the phone up so the girls could see Emily and myself.

"Hi mom, hi Parker." Lilly leaned forward as they all waved.  
"We're ready when you are."

Emily giggled. "Oh, ok, well I guess we'll get right to it?  
Now don't interrupt, or I'll turn this off."

"We understand." Rose laughed.

"What did he choose?" Daisy asked.

"You keep watching and you'll find out." Emily turned and  
gripped my hard cock.

Hearing those words, the sober reality suddenly hit me.  
From hundreds of miles away, the girls would be watching  
us. Before I could start to dwell on it Emily quickly took  
charge.

Dropping a towel on the floor Emily moved to her knees and  
took my cock in her mouth.

"Mom!" Rose squealed. "I can't believe you're doing that."

"Rose be quiet." Lilly hissed.

Emily looked up at me with her eyes wide open and a smile wrapped around my cock. It was then I realized Emily's dream was coming true. The closet exhibitionist has an audience.

I rested my hand beside Emily's face and caressed her cheek. With a steady rhythm I watched as my cock disappeared deep in Emily's mouth. I looked further down and saw Emily's tits wiggle on her chest, the pert nipples begging for attention.

With an uncontrollable surge I felt my cock swell bigger in Emily's mouth.

"Cum for me Parker." Her hand stroked my tense balls. "I want to taste your love."

Emily devoured my cock once again. The sounds of her slurping echoed off the walls. My hand slipped down under her chin. As my cock went deep in her mouth I felt it start down her throat.

"I'm going to cum Em." I barely moaned.

"Do it!" I heard Daisy shout.

"On her tits." Rose added.

Just then Emily pulled my cock out and smeared her face with saliva and pre-cum.

"On my face Parker. Do it now."

Almost against my will, it happened before I knew it. With her mouth open, my cock spouted a long thick rope of cum from Emily's hair down across the bridge of her nose. Still looking at me with desire, Emily tilted her head resting my cock on the tip of her tongue.

I wanted to warn her but my legs stiffened and my cock swelled sending the next volley straight down her throat. Emily was caught off guard by the volume and coughed a bit. Closing her mouth the next splurge hit her chin, dangled momentarily, then dripped down her chest.

"All of it." Emily hissed as she pointed my cock at her chest.  
"Cover those titties."

I leaned my head back and let Emily stroke the remaining cum from my balls. Weak and drained I started to take a step back.

"Where are you going?" Emily snarled still gripping my half hard cock. "You have an ass to fuck."

"Really!" Rose squealed.

"But mom..." Lilly spoke up. ".....he might need a minute."

"I bet he won't." Emily stood up to face me.

She was covered in my cum and looked happy to be that way. For her whole adult life I bet she's waited for this moment. With a gentle grip on my cock Emily stoked it.

"Do you want this as bad as I do?" Emily whispered.

Her eyes focused on mine as she continued to jack me off.  
"Yes." I replied truthfully.

Emily turned to the phone and bent down. "Ok Lilly, you start."

I looked at my phone as Emily bent down and picked up the towel. On the small screen I watched as Lilly started to undress. From the corner of my eye Emily was cleaning the cum from her body.

When I looked back Rose was now starting to undress. Suddenly a greasy hand coated in lube stroke my quickly hardening cock.

"Ok Daisy, your turn." Emily chuckled.

Daisy stood on the bed and started to remove her pajamas. Emily greased my cock again liberally.

"Look how beautiful she is." Emily pointed to the phone.

"Daisy...but why?" I asked.

Daisy leaned forward, her massive tits hung down heavily.

"To see this. I wanted to be with my sisters to watch." Daisy reached over and squeezed Rose's tit. "Now fuck your dirty little girl in the ass."

"Ready mom?" Lilly giggled.

Laying a towel on the counter, Emily picked up the phone and motioned to me. I lifted her up and she spread her legs. Leaning back against the mirror she rolled her hips exposing the butt plug.

"Ready!" She squealed much too loudly.

I reached in and grabbed the dildo and took a firm grip. Holding the phone so the girls could see Emily nodded she was ready. With a practiced tug I pulled the ribbed toy slowly but steadily from its warm hiding place.

"Hurry my love." Emily gasped as it finally pulled free.

I tossed the toy in the sink and moved between Emily's legs. Gripping my greasy cock I pressed it to the opening for her desires.

"Slowly Parker, I want them to see how big you are." Emily grunted from the pressure.

"Mom that will never fit." Rose gasped.

"Sure it will, they've been doing for years." Lilly laughed.

"That is so fucking hot!" Daisy mewed.

With the phone pointed at our sexes Emily and I focused on each other. 'I love you.' Emily mouthed. 'Me too.' I replied the same way.

"Now Parker, show them how you fuck your dirty little girl." Emily moaned.

With one last push I forced my cock past her relaxed muscle.

"Holy shit." Rose gasped again.

"Really Rose? That's gross." Lilly laughed. "Think you could take that?"

"No fucking way." Rose cursed. "He's too big for my pussy."

"Look at her, Emily is loving it." Daisy spoke up.

She was right, Emily was loving it. Getting her ass fucked was a treat but having people watching was always a fantasy of hers.

"Mom hold the phone steady." Lilly said.

"Good bye girls, I'm going to set the phone down." Emily handed it to me.

I propped it up the best I could then grabbed Emily's hips.

"Fuck me deep Parker." Emily begged.

I pushed her legs up in front of my chest as Emily now laid on her back. I stabbed my cock in and out of her tight opening, watching her tits jiggle on her chest. Before long the moaning in the bathroom was joined by moaning from the phone.

"Hurry mom." Rose whimpered.

"What?" Emily looked up at me with half closed eyes.

I picked up the phone and handed it to Emily.

"Hurry mom, cum with me." Rose squeaked.

"Just a minute baby." Emily looked up at me. "Faster."

Handing me the phone I looked at the screen and saw Lilly working a strap on dildo in Rose's pussy as Daisy was fucking herself with another one.

"Tell mom to hurry." Rose said to me.

I looked down to see Emily rubbing her clit and squeezing her nipple.

"She won't be long now." I turned the phone to Emily showing Rose what her mother was doing.

True to my word it didn't take long for Emily to cum. Rose and Daisy joined her with their own wonderful climax.

Having cum earlier I was still hard and thought of pulling out of Emily's ass.

"Where do you think you're going?" Emily anticipated my move.

"I thought you may want a break?" I suggested.

"We're not done until you fill my ass with cum." Emily barked. "On my knees or in the shower?"

"The shower?" I guessed.

"Smart man." Emily grinned. "Tell the girls goodnight."

I looked at the phone but they were already under the covers snuggling together. I said goodnight mostly to Lilly and turned off the phone. Emily was now waiting for me in the shower with the water running.

"Are you up to this?" Emily stretched up for a kiss.

"No screaming now, the walls in this house have ears." I warned her.

"You sure she's not watching?" Emily now teased me.

"Let's find out." I took the bait.

With her back to me Emily bent over. I guided my slick cock back to her waiting ass. I pressed firmly into the puffy skin and pressed forward.

"God I love that feeling." Emily sighed as I pushed past her sphincter.

Embedded in her ass I pushed my wrists behind her knees and lifted Emily up. The weight of her torso forced my cock deep in her body as her legs dangled in front.

"Hurry now Parker. I want to feel you cum." Emily twisted to kiss me.

Our lips met and with the passion of our kiss so was the passion in her ass. The water sprayed on Emily's exposed pussy sending tremors through her body.

"Your tits Em, play with your tits." I groaned.

This was our favorite position. Even as light as Emily is, the strain on my arms and back dictated it wouldn't last long. In turn it pressed all of our buttons at once.

My cock stretching her asshole with the weight of her body. The water pelting her tender clit and pussy lips. Emily teasing her tits while I was able to look on, and the best part, the strain of kissing while it all took place.

I rotated my hips forcing my cock in and out of Emily's ass.

"I can feel it Parker." Emily inhaled. "Don't wait for me." She now exhaled.

"You're so tight tonight." I moaned.

"You're so big." Emily stroked my ego.

"Soon Em." I warned her. "Show me your clit."

"No Parker." Emily protested.

"Your clit." I nibble on her ear.

"You bastard you better cum." Emily cursed.

Pulling her pussy lips wide I aimed the shower stream right on her clit.

"FUCK MY ASS!" Emily all but screamed.

I felt her shudder and then my cock unloaded deep within her bowels.

"Fuck me Parker. Fuck me again. Fuck your dirty little girl." Emily collapsed in my arms.

I pulled my cock out and together we sank to the floor of the shower. Turning in my arms we embraced and kissed for several minutes. With the water still cascading over us I pushed Emily's hair out of her eyes.

"Is my clean little girl happy now?" I whispered.

"Parker I've never been happier in my entire life." Emily caressed my cheek.

.....

In the morning I got up early and went out for a jog. I came in the back door and entered the kitchen. Except for my dad, they were all at the table for breakfast.

The room became deathly quiet when I stepped in. Grandma was smiling, Emily was glowing. Mom glared at me as she did when I shared the room with Daisy. It was deja vu all over again.

"Your father is waiting for you in his office." Mom said dryly.

I headed down the hall to get some fresh clothes and take another shower. When I reached the spare room the door was standing open. Again, it was clear only one bed was slept in.

Emily, I mused. I distinctly remember closing the door when I left earlier. I bet Emily purposely left it open just to make a point. I took my shower and after dressing headed to my father's office.

I found not only him but Emily waiting for my arrival. My father greeted me coldly but subtly as well. Emily greeted me as outlandishly as she could. Moving to me she pulled me down for a firm kiss on the lips. At that moment, if looks could kill, I would have been dead.

"Ah, yes, maybe we should get started." My father announced instead.

I could tell it took every ounce of professionalism for him to say that instead of throwing us out of his office. Sitting side by side Emily and I sat in front of my father's desk. Dad quickly started to lay out additional suggestions for Emily's future investments.

In the middle of one important point, Emily reached over and held my hand. Seeing this my father did his best to control his emotions. Emily then plied him with question after question no doubt hoping to soften him up. I knew he was still perturbed as dad looked at Emily constantly shifting in her chair.

"You could sit on the couch, it's softer." I suggested with a sly smile.

"Would you mind?" Emily looked back at my dad.

Confused but also relieved, dad was happy to agree. "Be my guest." Payton swept his hand in that direction.

Emily moved to the couch taking a stack of papers with her.

"Now do you have any questions?" My dad asked as Emily settled in.

"I think I understand. The fixed rate is a guaranteed return." Emily repeated. "The index can change with the market but has a maximum amount of return, and in exchange can't go down."

"That's right. And the variable annuity?" Dad asked.

"Should give the best return but can lose money." Emily replied proudly. "

"Perfect." With the two of us no longer together dad smiled.

"I have my checkbook right here." Emily reached for her purse.

"Don't you want to think it over?" Dad challenged her.

"I already have." Emily replied confidently. "I trust you to do what's right for me."

Emily then stood up with just her checkbook and headed back to the desk. Just by the way she moved I sensed she was going to do something outrageous. Emily passed by the chair she occupied earlier then plopped on my lap.

"We 'can' trust him to do what's best can't we?" Emily asked me with a wink.

"Why...yes. Yes 'we' can." I quickly caught up.

"Then it's settled, what do you need from me?" Emily turned back to my dad.

"You could start with who the beneficiaries are." Dad asked a bit unnerved.

"Just Parker." Emily replied.

"My son?" My dad asked completely in shock.

He looked at me only to see if I was as surprised as he was. I was.

"Yes." Emily nodded as she started filling out a check.

"But what about Lilly and Rose?" My dad questioned. "Don't you have a sister?"

"Lilly and Rose have enough money. Besides Lilly is married to Parker, she'll get at least half if they divorce." Emily winked at me as she dated the check. "My sister has more money than me and no one to spend it on."

"Parker?" My dad repeated. "You're sure?"

"Positive. Every dime." Emily confirmed as she signed her name.

Just then my dad looked at me in a way I have rarely seen. He had tried to be professional, even overly patient. But this, this was more than he could accept.

"Is that because Parker is sleeping with you?" He lashed out.

"That and he's fucking me." Emily handed my dad the check.

This time I was sure she pushed him too far. As my dad started turning beet red, I thought he might have a stroke or something. Looking at the check only seemed to make him madder.

"I don't want this!" He stood tossing the check down on the desk.

"Sure you do." Emily pushed it back to him. "Parker only did what you told him to do."

"ME? I never told him to...to..." Dad refused to say it.

"Fuck me? Sure you did. The guy with the motorcycle insurance?" Emily chuckled.

"What?" Dad shifted his eyes to mine. "What does that have to do with what the two of you are doing?" My dad fumed.

"You told Parker to fix the problem." Emily hesitated.

My dad now looked back at Emily confused. "I'm the problem." Emily replied happily.

"What?" Dad asked shaking his head.

"Actually Lilly and I were both the problem. " Emily continued to goad him. "With two kids and one on the way, we both know he's fucking her too."

"Damn it..." Dad swore. (And he rarely swears) "...well, that's the problem, isn't it?"

"No Payton, it's not. Your son Parker fixed that. Now I need you to fix his problem."

"His problem?" My dad asked puzzled. He was way over his head and didn't even know it.

"I can take my business elsewhere, or keep it with you, either way we'll still be lovers." Emily pointed out. "I'm not asking for approval."

"What then?" My dad looked down at the check.

"If you're as smart as Parker is, and I think you are..." Emily turned and kissed me firmly then stood up. "...you'll figure it out." Emily then walked out of the room leaving us alone.

I sat silently as my father contemplated what just went on. He turned and looked out the window. With a voice I could barely make out.

"Does your mother know about this?" He asked still looking away.

"Yes." I answered.

"And she approves?"

"Not really." I replied.

Dad turned and looked at me closely. "But you have an understanding?"

"I wasn't supposed to tell you." I explained.

"So you had Emily do it?"

"No. I'm as surprised as you are." I answered truthfully.

"Then why did she do it?" Dad asked still puzzled.

"We may never know." I cracked a wary smile.

Dad seemed to take that as confirmation that I too was still in the dark. He sat down in his chair and looked at the check with over seven figures.

"She would leave this all to you?" Dad shook his head.

I stood up and headed to the door. Stopping I turned and faced him.

"Dad, Emily trusts you with money. Because of you and mom, she trusts me with what she cares about."

I turned and left him sitting in his office.

I had just loaded the last of our luggage in the car when Emily approached with my mother and grandmother. My grandmother approached me first offering me a hug and a kiss goodbye. I turned to my mother only to find her and Emily in an extended embrace.

When they parted mom move to give me a hug.

"Thank you both for coming." She whispered as I held her close.

I kissed her on the cheek and held her at arm's length.

"Do you really mean that?" I questioned her.

Mom looked at Emily who was now talking with my grandmother. She looked back at me with a tentative smile.

"Emily told me what she said to your father." Mom glanced at her again. "Give him a few days, he'll come around."

"You didn't answer my question." I reminded her.

"Give Lilly and the kids my love." Mom leaned in and kissed my cheek.

Mom winked then stepped back to join my grandmother.

Emily's bra was in the glovebox before we hit the highway. By the bottom of the entrance ramp her head was resting in my lap with her eyes closed. I reached over and caressed her side before moving my hand to hip. When it started to drift over her ass Emily looked up at me.

"Eyes on the road." She said before closing hers again.

.....

"Emmie!" Violet squealed as I opened her door.

Lilly handed me Ashton as she leaned in and gave me a kiss.

"Did you miss me?" Lilly nuzzled up to me as well.

"I did." I teased her.

"Right answer." Lilly kissed me again.

"No Rose?" I asked looking around.

"She took Daisy home, she'll be back in a couple of hours."  
Lilly explained.

"Daisy spent the night?" I pried.

"Her and the baby. Lucas was out with some buddies." Lilly  
smiled. "Your mom called."

"Everything ok?" I asked concerned.

"We talked." Lilly replied cryptically.

"Talked?"

"About you and Emily." Lilly teased.

"And?" I asked getting a bit testy.

"She wants you to call." Lilly kissed me. "She said it's kind of important."

"Do you know what it's about?" I asked softening my tone.

"That my love you will need to find out for yourself." Lilly kissed me one last time.

I spent a half hour playing with Aston and Violet, mostly because I was stalling before making the call. I put Violet down for a nap, then joined Emily and Lilly, who was nursing Ashton in the sun porch.

Rose returned just as Lilly put Ashton in his crib. Rose greeted both Emily and I with a hug and a kiss. Lilly joined me in the padded wicker loveseat.

"So are you still sore?" Rose sat beside Emily on the matching couch.

"Rose!" Emily protested.

"Mom!" Rose implored.

"Ok. A little bit." Emily blushed.

"But you loved it right?" Rose asked almost giddy.

Emily looked at me and blushed again.

"Every time we do it." Emily agreed.

"That's so awesome." Rose beamed. "So what was it like letting us watch?"

"Rose!" Emily whined.

"Come on you loved it? Didn't you?" Rose squealed.

Emily looked at Lilly and then myself. I could see that wicked smile start to form.

"Your father never understood me." Emily explained.

"Well we know Parker does." Rose laughed.

"I'm pretty sure he understands us all. Even you Rose." Emily replied. "I don't know how I can ever thank you two girls enough."

"Oh mom I love you." Rose blurted out emotionally.

Rose threw herself at Emily and embraced her like I had never seen before. Lilly looked at me and then at her sister and mother. Turning back to me I could see Lilly starting to cry.

"Oh Parker, you did it." Lilly embraced me. "This is the day I've waited my whole life for." Lilly sobbed.

With tears running down her cheeks Lilly kissed me over and over. Then in a moment of pure happiness Lilly joined Rose and Emily on the couch.

I went into the kitchen and dialed my parents' house.

"Hello." Mom answered.

"Hi mom." I replied.

"Thank you for calling Parker." She said.

"Lilly said you had something important to tell me." I questioned.

"I think your father is having an affair." Mom said much too calmly.

"Why would you think that?" I asked cautiously.

"I found a pair of panties in his coat pocket." Mom replied trying not to laugh.

"Um...about that." I stammered.

"Parker..." Mom interrupted me. "...we talked, your father and I. We'll be putting a queen sized bed in the spare room in a few days. When you bring Emily up to sign the papers

next weekend, you're welcome to bring Violet as well. Your grandmother offered to share her room with Violet."

"I love you mom."

"You're a good man Parker Chase. Your father and I are proud of you." My mother said emotionally. "Please have Emily call your dad, he has a few questions for the paperwork."

"I will." I replied.

"We can talk when you get here. Give everyone our love."

.....

That was two years ago.

I told Emily, Rose and Lilly about mom finding Emily's panties in my dad's jacket I mistakenly left there. We all had a hearty laugh that lasted almost the whole week. Emily and I did take Violet the next weekend, and although my mother set out fresh sheets, we didn't use them on that trip.

We have however, needed them on several other visits. Viola was born a healthy little girl and looks just like her mother and aunt. Lilly has talked about more kids but for now she seems happy with the three we have.

The addition to the house came out spectacular if I have to say so myself. Rose is still on TV and as far as I can tell still maintains a reasonably private life. Emily stopped writing books but still spends hours in the garden or the greenhouse each day.

My sister Daisy has welcomed a second child into their family just six months ago. Along with her husband Lucas we see each other several times a week. Sunday is still a day for family. We are still close, but except for a brief hug and a kiss on the cheek, we have never visited the past.

Rose still loves to cuddle up on my lap and have my arms around her. With the kids getting older we have curtailed our signs of affection considerably. Only on the rarest of occasions has she spent the night. Since my marriage to Lilly we have never engaged in any sex.

Lilly now only works a day or two a week, mostly, I think, to have adult interactions. Violet and Ashton are in school and daycare. Viola is looked after by Lilly and her mom. As

noted before Lilly is a perfect wife in every way. Sex is still not a priority, but as promised, is never withheld.

This may sound conceited to most, but I still love her as much today, as the day we married. We still do everything together, except on occasion, when I'm with...

Emily.

From the beginning our relationship has been both tumultuous and endearing. Lilly says I've changed Emily, I say I've learned to understand her better. When Emily loses herself in the world of flowers, I am no more important than a bee. If I am helping with her projects, I have a job to do, and am expected to do it.

Knowing this I patiently wait for the times Emily emerges and joins the rest of us. I savor these moments and find myself enthralled in this adorable creature. Our relationship has only grown with each passing day.

To say I love her more or less than Lilly, would be a lie, and disrespectful to them both. To compare them would be fruitless. They are exactly the same and completely different at the same time.

What Rose saw in me on that snowy spring day I may never know? But to answer the final question. I am the guy who met an amazing woman, her twin sister, and then her mother. In the process I changed their lives as much as they changed mine.

Who am I? I am the luckiest man in the world.

*Sincerely*

*Parker Chase*